

- HALYBURTON. Georgics, in a series of letters to a friend. 1782. (On verso of title-page,—*Carl von Linné.*)
- HOUSTOUN. Reliquiae Houstounianae. 1781. (Plate 22—*Ricinoides*...—has identif. *Croton glandulosum.*)
- JACQUIN. Miscellanea Austriaca. 1778, 1781. (Some of the plants figured in the plates of Vol. 1 identified by Linn. fil. J. E. Smith has identified many in both volumes.)
- KENNEDY. A treatise upon planting, gardening and the management of the hot-house. 1777. (On verso of title-page of both vols.,—*Carl von Linné.*)
- KENNEDY & LEE. Catalogue of plants and seeds. 1774. (A few notes by Linn. fil.)
- LINNAEUS. Bibliotheca botanica. 1736. (A few notes by Linn. fil. on the front fly-leaves.)
- [—.] Genera plantarum. Ed. 1. 1737. (Copy, marked *Authoris filio* by Linnaeus; Linn. fil. has added the date *14 November 1752.*) Ed. 6. 1764. (Annotations by Linn. fil.)
- [—.] Fauna svecica. 1746. (Signature,—*Carolus Linnæus accepi die prima octobris 1752.* Some specific identif. by Linn. fil.)
- [—.] Hortus Upsaliensis. 1748. (Imperfect copy, pp. 17–304 only, with copious Swedish annotations by Linn. fil., who has written the specific names in the margins.)
- [—.] Materia Medica. 1749. [2 copies.] (1) The younger Linnaeus's copy, with his notes. (2) The elder Linnaeus's copy, which includes a few notes by Linn. fil. Ed. ALT. cur. J. C. D. Schreber, 1772. (Annotations by Linn. fil.)
- [—.] Philosophia botanica. 1751. [2 copies.] (1) The younger Linnaeus's copy, with Linnaeus's inscription, *Auctor Pater unico Filiolo Libellum dedit.* Many annotations by Linn. fil. His signature on end cover,—*Carl Linnæus Junior.* On end fly-leaves, pencil notes on plants, in Swedish. (2) The elder Linnaeus's copy. One or two notes by Linn. fil.
- [—.] Species plantarum. Ed. 1. 1753. (Annotations by Linn. fil. Inscription by Linnaeus, *Libellum Filio unico delectissimo obtulit Pater Author.*) Ed. 2. 1762–3. (Annotations by Linn. fil.)
- [—.] Flora Svecica. Ed. 2. 1755. (Annotations by Linn. fil.)
- [—.] Systema Naturae. Ed. 10. 1758–9. (Vol. 1 contains annotations by Linn. fil.) [Copy of Vol. 1, pt. 3.] (Annotated by Linn. fil., who has underlined some of the species-numbers.) Ed. 12. 1766–8. [3 imperfect copies.] (1) Vol. 1 only,—many corrections and additions by Linn. fil. (2) Vol. 1 only,—annotations by Linn. fil. (3) [Section on Pisces only.] (Copiously annotated by Linn. fil. Four pencil drawings of Whales.) [Note.—A copy of Ed. 2, 1748, also has the younger Linnaeus's notes.]
- [—.] Systema vegetabilium. Ed. 13 a J. A. Murray. 1774. (Annotated by Linn. fil.; the species-numbers are checked by means of ticks. Is this the record of the younger Linnaeus's checking of the Linnaean Herbarium?)
- LINNAEUS filius. Diss. Nova graminum genera. 1779. (Annotated by Linn. fil.)
- . Diss. Methodus muscorum. 1781. (Annotated by Linn. fil.)
- LOBEL. Stirpium icones. 1581. (Inscription by Linn. fil. at beginning,—*Lobelii Icones illustratae genuinis nominibus tyrociniis instar opera Caroli Linnæi filii 1754.* The Linnaean names added to the figures by Linn. fil. when thirteen years of age.)
- OSBECK. Dagbok öfver en Ostindisk resa. 1757. (Identif. on the plates, by Linn. fil.)

- PALLAS. *Spicilegia Zoologica*. Fasc. 1-12. 1767-77. (A few identif. by Linn. fil.)  
 PHARMACOPOEA SVECICA. Ed. alt. 1779. (Annotations by Linn. fil.)  
 RUPPIUS. *Flora Jenensis*. 1718. (Some binomials in marg., perhaps added by Linn. fil.)

## 7. ANNOTATIONS BY OTHER CONTEMPORARIES OF LINNAEUS.

[Arranged alphabetically under the annotators' names.]

- Anonymous*. Previous owner has pasted in and explained in MS. two diagrams of the egg.  
 SCHRADER. *Observationes*. 1674.
- Anonymous*. Sketch plan of the Leyden Garden,—'Prospectus Horti Academici Lugduno-batavi', with explanations in Latin of the buildings and contents of the garden-beds.  
 BOERHAAVE. *Index plantarum quae in Horto Academico Lugduno Batavo reperiuntur*. 1710.
- Burman, J.* Inscriptions (pre-Linnaean names) on about 20 plates of plants engraved by A. van der Laan. Some are Cape Plants. VOLUMEN INEDITUM. [Note.—One of these plates is wrongly bound in Linnaeus's copy of Rumph. Herb. Amboin.]
- Claret de la Tourette, M. A. L.* Appendix (1 folio) in MS., giving some additional plants, inserted in his 'Voyage au Mont-Pilat. 1770'.
- d'Isnard*. Numerous notes, giving references to Plumier's works, and (?) to Tournefort's Herbarium. Note at end,—*Ce livre contient 931 Plantes. Scavoir 250 dans les nouveaux Genres et 701 dans le Catalogue*. Linnaeus has inscription on front fly-leaf,—*Observationes adscriptae sunt a D<sup>r</sup>. Isnardo. Upsal. 1751. C. Linnæus.* PLUMIER. *Nova plantarum americanarum genera (cum catalogo)*. 1703.
- Gronovius, J. F.* *Errores in Segueri Bibliotheca* [pp. 4]. SÉGUIER. *Bibliotheca botanica*. 1740.
- Jacquin, N. J.* Pre-Linnaean identif. DIOSCORIDES. [Icones plantarum ineditae, e Musaeo Caes. Vindoboni.]
- Moræus, J.* Note on inner cover. TULPIUS. *Observationes medicae*. 1652.  
 —. Copious annotations by him. ROBERG. *Praes. De Vitriolo. Resp. Johannes Moræus*. Upsalis, 1703.
- Münchhausen, Otto von*. Long paper on trees and shrubs copiously annotated by him. HAUSVATER, DER. Vol. 5. Hannover, 1770.
- Pennant, T.* Vol. 3 has many annotations by him. Vol. 4 has plate at end, with his inscription,—*Cancer ovatus in mari nostro a me detectus mas et foemina*. PENNANT. *British Zoology*. Vol. 3, 1769; Vol. 4, 1770.
- Smith, J. E.* Copy used and marked by him when comparing the Linnaean with the Banksian Herbarium. Note by J. E. Sm.,—*Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1784. Ex dono Illustr<sup>i</sup>. Banksii.*  
*J. E. Smith*. Note by Richard Kippist,—*✓ indicates that there is a spec<sup>o</sup>. in the Linnean Herb<sup>m</sup> (R. K.)*. LINNAEUS. *Systema vegetabilium*. Ed. 14. Cur. J. A. Murray. 1784. [Note.—Although not a book from Linnaeus's library, this copy is included here on account of its importance.]
- Rudbeck, Olaf*. Notes referring to Burser's Herbarium may be by one of the Rudbecks.  
 BAUHIN. *Theatri botanici . . . liber primus*. 1658.
- Tuvén, Eric*. The specific names and species-numbers added in the margins. LINNAEUS. *Flora svecica*. 1745.

PRINTED BY TAYLOR AND FRANCIS, LTD., RED LION COURT,  
FLEET STREET, LONDON, E.C. 4.

CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF THE  
LINNEAN SOCIETY OF LONDON :

Part I. The Smith Papers. (The Correspondence and Miscellaneous Papers of Sir James Edward Smith, M.D., F.R.S., 'first President of the Society.) By WARREN R. DAWSON, F.R.S.E. London, 1934. 10s. net.

Part II. Caroli Linnaei Determinationes in hortum siccum Joachimi Burseri. The text of the Manuscript in the Linnaean Collections, edited by SPENCER SAVAGE, F.L.S. London, 1937. 10s. net.

Part III. Synopsis of the Annotations by Linnaeus and contemporaries in his Library of Printed Books. By SPENCER SAVAGE, F.L.S. London, 1940. 5s. net.

---



P.1  
DEN  
2.1.75

AUG 1974

CATALOGUE  
OF THE  
MANUSCRIPTS  
IN THE LIBRARY OF  
THE LINNEAN SOCIETY OF LONDON



**PART IV.—CALENDAR OF THE ELLIS MANUSCRIPTS**  
(The Correspondence and Miscellaneous Papers of John Ellis, F.R.S.)

By  
**SPENCER SAVAGE, F.L.S., Hon.Memb.Sv.Linné-sällsk.**

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE LINNEAN SOCIETY, BURLINGTON HOUSE, PICCADILLY, W.1  
BY TAYLOR AND FRANCIS LTD., RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET, E.C.4.

1948

... for truth is all I want to pursue.  
(Ellis to Linnaeus, 19 August 1768.)

## PREFACE

---

JOHN ELLIS, F.R.S. (? 1705-76) was an outstanding naturalist in Great Britain during the second half of the eighteenth century, not only because he was one of Linnaeus's best correspondents, but on account of the qualities of mind which made him a very striking example of the non-professional scientific man. It is not necessary to add further biographical details here, as an account of what is known of him was published in *Proc. Linn. Soc. London*, Sess. 146, 1933-34, Pt. 2. It is, however, necessary to add a few remarks about Ellis's manuscripts, which came into the possession of the Linnean Society as part of the collections of Sir James Edward Smith, F.R.S., its first President. Smith had received them from Mrs Martha Watt, John Ellis's daughter; and when he was preparing the 'copy' for his *Selections from the Correspondence of Linnaeus and other naturalists* . . . London, 1821, 2 vols. 8vo., made a selection from these manuscripts. This unfortunately led to a division of the documents, which were unbound; with the result that when the 'Supplement' Volume of the Linnaean Correspondence was made up, a great many letters to Ellis were still in brown paper parcels and 'lost' in *tenebris*. These parcels came to light in 1914, and were catalogued by me some years later. In the present Calendar an attempt has been made to record the whole of the Ellis MSS. in the Society's possession, and to give some idea of their contents.

The division of the Ellis manuscripts has had its effect on the Index to this Calendar, as although in the Calendar itself I have inserted cross-references to the letters published by Sir J. E. Smith, I have not included in the Index any entries of the matters discussed in the printed letters. This should be borne in mind when consulting the Index; the index to the printed letters will be found in Smith's second volume.

Apart from the undoubted importance of the Ellis MSS. from the point of view of the history of Natural Science in the eighteenth century, there are many items in the correspondence that bring back to life everyday events, such as Parson Borlase sending his specimens by a coasting tin-ship from Cornwall, with a reference to a delay caused by the abnormal activities of the press-gangs; the amusing and high-spirited letters of John Ford, one of Ellis's nephews, some written from the Continent (even unbending Smith had to print several of them!); Dr Garden sending his letters in duplicate by different ships, against capture by French privateers; Duhamel du Monceau transmitting botanical material to Ellis through Holland, after its capture by the French navy; and Mr P. C. Webb's 'villain gardiner' who interfered with Ellis's experiments with seeds and was dismissed. Then, we find Dr David Skene proposing to send Ellis seaweeds in quantity by towing them to London behind a ship, and wonder if the experiment was ever tried; and we smile at Dr Mordach Mackenzie and Mr Porter, the British ambassador at Constantinople, trying in vain to see the polypes after Ellis had sent them a Cuff microscope! One may smile also at the human side of Ellis, not only where at times he betrays his annoyance, but also when Dr Alex. Garden had left to Ellis the naming of the Loblolly Bay, but told him that he wished it named after his first teacher of medicine, Dr James Gordon, of Aberdeen, Ellis named it after another James Gordon, the nurseryman for whose skill Ellis had a great admiration.

From the correspondence itself it is evident that Ellis did not keep all the letters he received; and from what we know of him it would have been surprising had he done so. The loss of many interesting letters may be regretted, but we should be thankful that some at least have survived.

*Ellis and the first discovery of the animal nature of corals.*

When the circumstances under which Ellis gave his first papers before the Royal Society in 1753-54, following them with the publication of the *Essay* (1755) are considered, it is evident that he himself did not claim to be the first to discover that corals and corallines are animals. That he was proud to have been able to demonstrate so clearly that they are animals is also obvious: witness his just resentment when D. S. A. Buettner tried to claim for himself the discoveries Ellis had made. Sir James Edward Smith claimed for Ellis that he was 'illustrious for his discovery and complete demonstration of the animal nature of Corals and Corallines'; but this was merely the rhetorical praise of a botanist who had not troubled to enquire into the then available evidence.

In his presidential address to the Linnean Society in 1929 Sir Sidney Harmer discussed very fully the whole question of the discovery of the animal nature of the zoophytes; but in two respects his account needs supplementing. He infers that Peyssonnel's MS., *Traité du corail*, in the library of the Paris Museum, used by Flourens in 1838 for his paper, 'Sur le Corail', in *Ann. Sci. Nat.* (2) 9, p. 334, was the actual MS. sent by Peyssonnel to the Royal Society of London in 1751. It has since come to light, through Mr W. H. Robinson, Librarian of the Royal Society, that the MS. used by Dr William Watson for his account of this MS. to the Royal Society in 1752 is now Addit. MS. 4219 in the Manuscripts Department, British Museum. Secondly, Sir Sidney stated that Ellis does not appear to have seen B. de Jussieu's memoir in *Acad. Roy. Sci. Paris* année 1742. There is, however, a reference to this memoir on page 71 of the *Essay*. It is sufficient to claim for Ellis that from the moment he set out to prove the truth of Peyssonnel's discovery, he not only amply demonstrated the genera and species in a most convincing way (these are his discoveries), but from then onwards his eagle eye was watchful for any attempts at reversion to the older beliefs that corals and corallines are either plants or 'congelations' (i.e. crystallizations or stones).

Although Jean-André Peyssonnel, M.D., F.R.S., who was born on 19 June 1694 at Marseilles and died in Guadeloupe on 23 December 1759, was without doubt the first naturalist to discover that corals and corallines are animals, he was most unfortunate in the treatment meted out to him in the efforts made to publish his discovery. Before his time corals were usually ranked as plants; and the Count Marsigli, famous for his discovery, in 1706, of the 'flowers of coral' was a friend of Peyssonnel's family and had inspired him as a young man to become a naturalist. Indeed, Peyssonnel's first marine investigations, on the coast of Provence, were directed to substantiating Marsigli's thesis that corals were plants that bore flowers all the year round; and he sent a memoir to the French Academy in 1723 asserting his agreement with Marsigli. However, on being sent to the Barbary Coast to make scientific observations, he made the discovery for which he will ever be remembered. In 1725 he sent a memoir to the Abbé Bignon, president of the French Academy, embodying the facts of this discovery, namely, that the 'flowers' of Marsigli were of animal nature, and he called them 'insecte semblable à une petite ortie ou pourpre'. Bignon transmitted the memoir to Réaumur and B. de Jussieu; the former treated it with irony and the latter with scepticism. Réaumur brought the memoir very briefly to the notice of the Academy, without mentioning Peyssonnel's name, and at the same time read a paper of his own on Coral, which upheld the old theory. For the next twenty years or so there was silence on the subject at the French Academy. In 1726 Peyssonnel was made 'médecin du roi à la Guadeloupe', and retained that position to the end of his life. In 1740 Abr. Trembley described the Hydra d'eau douce, which brought to mind the long-forgotten work of Peyssonnel. Bernard de Jussieu and Jean Étienne Guettard undertook to make observations on the sea coasts; and in 1742 de Jussieu published in *Mém. Acad. Roy. Paris* a paper which gave convincing evidence that certain zoophytes were animals. In the same year, Réaumur was content to name Peyssonnel in the preface to the 6th volume of his *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire des Insectes*, as the anonymous doctor he had referred to in 1725, adding that he now assented to Peyssonnel's views. Buffon in the 1st volume of his *Histoire Naturelle*, 1749, pp. 289-90, stated without any reservation that Peyssonnel was the discoverer of the animal nature of corals, madrepores, etc.

At this time Peyssonnel was in far-off Guadeloupe ; and when the news reached him he could not have felt very satisfied : the manuscript containing his discovery was still in the possession of either the famous Réaumur or some other member of the French Academy ; and he no doubt felt that any real effort to render him justice ought to involve the publication of his memoir. About 1750 he sent the MS. *Traité du Corail* to the French Academy ; but no move was made to publish it. Then in 1751 he sent a second copy of the same MS. to the Royal Society of London, with the result that an account of the MS. by Dr William Watson (read 7 May 1752) was published in *Phil. Trans.* in 1753. The full MS. of over 400 pages remained unpublished, and it is stated that this was due to the opposition of Dr James Parsons, F.R.S., who had considerable influence in the affairs of the Royal Society.

It is at this point that Ellis first comes on the scene at the Royal Society ; and it is noteworthy that none of his early papers on zoophytes is in any way controversial. From the first, he is out to state facts and avoid personalities.

Peyssonnel was no doubt thankful for what the Royal Society had been able to do for him, for he continued to send it papers, ten of which on various subjects being published in translation in the *Phil. Trans.* Moreover, on 5 February 1756 he was elected F.R.S., 'having a few years since transmitted to the Royal Society from America two Manuscript volumes in quarto of his observations on coral & other productions of the sea, which contain many new and very curious discoveries in that part of Natural History' ; the certificate of recommendation being signed : W. Watson, J'n Hyde, Gustavus Brander, Noah Thomas, P. Collinson, John Ellis and Tho. Birch. In 1756, in which year Peyssonnel had visited Paris, there appeared a small printed book of 228 pages, giving a French translation of the *Phil. Trans.* paper by Dr W. Watson, followed by four items relating to a proposed prize Peyssonnel wished to institute at the Academy at Marseilles (which was not accepted) ; and ending with four early pieces by Peyssonnel dated 1726\*.

As regards the Peyssonnel MS., *Traité du corail* ; even a brief examination of it shows clearly that the writer was not much of a taxonomist. His approach to the problem was rather that of the medical man ; he is interested in all aspects of a problem, but shows no wish to start defining genera and species or even to lend the aid of drawings to emphasize his conclusions. By way of contrast, Ellis did this side of the work so well that all Linnaeus had to do, in most instances, was to transfer Ellis's species to the *Systema Naturae*.

In conclusion, I would like to thank Professor G. R. de Beer, F.R.S., President of The Linnean Society of London, for his help and encouragement in preparing this Calendar for the press.

\* The full title of this work is : *Traduction d'un article des Transactions philosophiques sur le corail ; Projet proposé à l'Académie de Marseille, pour l'établissement d'un prix pour une dissertation sur l'histoire naturelle de la mer, avec la réponse de l'Académie et une lettre sur cette réponse ; Diverses observations sur les courans de la mer, faites en différens endroits.* A Londres [prob. Paris], 1756. 12mo. pp. 228.

*A glimpse of the Lake District in 1769.*

. . . As I thought I ought, once in my life, [to] see every part of this Parish, the Mountains excepted, my curiosity carried me yesterday into a little narrow Vale; its sides well wooded, with great variety of Rocks; towards the head of which is placed a little village where six or seven Shepherds dwell with their families, and near them a beautiful lake of a round form plentifully stored with the finest Trout and Perch. The lake is surrounded with fine meadows and above them small inclosures of arable, and higher up on the sides of the Mountains inclosed pastures for their Cattle. Out of the Lake runs a large rapid Brook which a little below the Village falls precipitately down a Rock of coarse Granite, and by the rapidity of the Fall has formed deep basons, in wch the water boils up, and from which this place is called, by these Shepherds, The Churn. On the sides of this Churn, in very small crevices of the Rock, I found the small plant (with white flowers, the leaf like Mouse Ear) growing, of wch I send you a specimen, not recollecting what it is; and not being able to have recourse to my Books of Botany, which are yet here in Chests unopened. On the side of the road, where some little springs of water trickled over the Rocks, I also found the other Plant, whose leaves look somewhat like those of some of the Sedums; but seem harder and drier; which I do not remember to have seen before. . . . [Dr Wm Brownrigg to John Ellis, writing from Ormathwaite near Keswick, 18 June 1769.]

## THE ELLIS CORRESPONDENCE

*Alphabetical list of correspondents, including those whose letters have been added to the Supplement Volume of the Linnaean Correspondence, with page-numbers of this Calendar.*

- AEPINUS, *Counsellor of State, St Petersburg*, 41  
 Wm AITON (1731-93), *manager of Kew Garden, 1759-93; published Hortus Kewensis, 1789; 35, 38, 48, 77* ×  
 Stanesby ALCHORNE (1727-1800), *Assay-Master in the Mint, and botanist*, 45  
 Professor Johann Nic. Seb. ALLAMAND, F.R.S. (1713-87), *Prof. of Philosophy*, 12, 13, 18  
 Dr Joseph ALLEN, *of Dulwich College*, 42, 49, 80  
 Henry ARCHDALL, *Dublin; of the Linen Board*, 49, 83  
 Peder ASCANIUS, M.D., F.R.S. (1723-1803), 18
- Dr James BADENACH, *ship's doctor and zoologist*, 34, 35, 39, 41, 68 ×  
 Sir Joseph BANKS, Bt, Pres.R.S. (1743-1820), *famous traveller and patron of natural history*, 44  
 Hon. Daines BARRINGTON, F.R.S. (1727-1800), *lawyer, antiquary and naturalist*, 49  
 Hon. Topham BEAUCLERK, *friend of Dr Johnson*, 50  
 Margaret Cavendish BENTINCK, *Duchess of Portland (1715-85), had bot. gard. & museum at Bulstrode, &c.*, 19, 34, 36  
 Miss Anna BLACKBURNE (1740-93), *correspondent of Linnaeus; her father first to build a hot-house in northern England*, 38, 39, 40  
 John Bradby BLAKE (1745-73), *naturalist; supercargo in E. I. Company, China*, 20, 37, 54  
 John BLOMMART, *of Pensacola*, 29, 34, 67  
 Rev. Wm. BORLASE, F.R.S., (1695-1772), *rector of Ludgvan, Cornwall; author of Nat. Hist. of Cornwall, 1758; 8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 24, 25, 60, 61* ✓  
 Robert BOYD, ? *business friend of J. E.*, 43
- BRITISH MUSEUM, 33  
 George BRODERICK, *Viscount Middleton (1730-65)*, 21, 22, 38  
 Wm BROWNIGG, M.D., F.R.S. (1711-1800), *made researches on fire-damp, mineral waters and platina*, 7, 8, 9, 11, 15, 24, 25, 29, 35, 38, 40, 41, 59, 76 ✓  
 Alexander BRUCE, 17, 20, 40  
 Morten Thrane BRUENNICH (1737-1827), 29  
 David Sigismundus Augustus BUETTNER (1724-68), 9  
 Jan BURMAN (1706-79), *Dutch botanist*, 14
- General Guy CARLETON, *first Baron Dorchester (1724-1808), Governor of Quebec*, 39  
 Peter COLLINSON, F.R.S., F.S.A. (1694-1768), *naturalist and antiquary*, 10, 17, 90  
 Emanuel Mendes da COSTA, F.R.S. (1717-91), *mineralogist*, 12  
 Thomas COWLEY, *early friend of J. E.*, 8
- Capt. Thomas DAVIS (or DAVIES), *Royal Artillery*, 40, 76  
 Wm Ger'h DE BRAHM, 20, 25, 27, 62  
 J. W. F. DE CORDUS, *bookseller at Fuerth, nr Nuremburg*, 13  
 Sam. DE LA CHERRIS, *Huguenot business friend of J. E.*, 10  
 R. DELVES (? the Lady Delves ment'd in the Correspondence), 35  
 S. DEMAINBRAY, *lecturer in London on Nat. Hist. [? Stephen Charles Triboudet Demainbray (1710-82), who discovered influence of electricity in stimulating growth of plants.]*, 16  
 Henri Louis DUHAMEL DU MONCEAU, F.R.S. (1700-82), *French botanist and naval engineer*, 16, 37, 72, 73 ✓  
 LORD DUNGANNON. *See TREVOR, Arthur Hill.*  
 George MONTAGUE-DUNK. *See MONTAGUE-DUNK.*  
 Elias DURNFORD, *Lieut.-Governor of West Florida*, 38, 73  
 Dr Arn. DUNTZE, 10, 13
- Georg Dionysius EHRET, F.R.S. (1710-70), *famous botanic painter*, 8, 10, 93 ×  
 Ed. ELIOT, *of Port Eliot, Australia*, 44  
 Henry ELLIS, F.R.S., *Governor of Georgia; relative of J. E.*, 19, 20, 21, 51, 52, 55, 57 ✓  
 John ELLIS, *Governor of Jamaica*, 42, 43, 45, 81, 91 ✓  
 Lieut. L. G. ELLIS, ? *relative of J. E.*, 42  
 Miss Martha ELLIS, *sister of J. E.*, 34, 36, 40

Rt. Hon. Welbore ELLIS, F.R.S., first Baron Mendip (1713-1802), politician, 45, 48

John FIRBY, of Pensacola, 39

Thomas FITZHUGH, *Factor to the E. I. Company in China*, 20, 25, 54, 61

Andrew FLETCHER, 15

Thomas FLUDYER [? brother of Sir Samuel Fludyer, Lord Mayor of London. *These brothers made a fortune as clothiers*], 56

✕ John FORD, *nephew of J. E.*, 5, 6, 8, 24, 34, 39, 40, 48

Mrs. Mary FORD, *sister of J. E.*, 23

Roger FORD, *nephew of J. E.*, 18

Anthony FOSTER, 23, 25

✓ John FOSTER, Baron Oriel (1740-1828), *last speaker of the Irish House of Commons, 1785-1800; son of Anthony Foster*, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 49, 84

✓ Dr. John FOTHERGILL, F.R.S. (1712-80), *physician in practice in London. Had a bot. gard. at Upton, West Ham. A correspondent of Linnaeus*, 45, 46, 47, 48

Benjamin FRANKLIN, F.R.S. (1706-90), *American statesman & philosopher*, 43, 44

✓ Alexander GARDEN, M.D., F.R.S. (? 1730-91), *botanist; correspondent of Linnaeus*, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 34, 37, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56, 57, 58, 63, 64, 67, 76, 78

Francis GARDEN, 37

James GORDON (d. 1780), *famous gardener of Mile End, London; correspondent of Linnaeus*, 43, 80

Rev. William GORDON (1728-1807), of Mobile, Florida, *Independent Minister; author of 'History and Rise and Independence of the United States'*, 45

Joshua GOSSELIN, junr., 34

✕ John GREG, F.R.S., 21, 25, 34, 49, 67, 83

James HABERSHAM, of Georgia, 62

✓ Rev. Stephen HALES, F.R.S. (1677-1766), *physiologist and inventor; author of Vegetable Statics, &c.*, 8, 10, 13, 17, 18, 19, 53

Lord HALIFAX. See MONTAGUE-DUNK, George.

Thos HAVILAND, 13

✓ Robert HENLEY, Earl of Northington (c. 1708-72), 17, 25, 27, 37, 38, 40, 75

Sir John HILL, *Kt of the Swedish Order of Vasa (? 1716-75), apothecary and quack doctor; voluminous writer*, 22

Wills HILL, Lord Hillsborough, first Marquis of Devonshire, F.R.S. (1718-93), *statesman; succeeded as second Visct Hillsborough (Ireland) 1742, 23, 27, 37, 74*

Rev. Wm HIRST, F.R.S. (d. ? 1769), *astronomer; naval chaplain; went to India; lost at sea on second voyage to India*, 37, 73

Dr John Frederick HOFFMANN, 16

Wm HOGARTH (1697-1764), *celebrated painter and engraver*, 17

✕ John HOPE, M.D., F.R.S. (1725-86), *Professor at Edinburgh University, where he was the first in Scotland to teach the Linnaean System; founded Edinb. Bot. Gardens; taught Sir J. E. Smith; correspondent of Linnaeus*, 27, 28, 33, 34, 68

Anne HOWARD, Duchess of Norfolk (d. 1773), 34, 37, 70, 73

J[? ohn] HYDE [? F.R.S.], 33

Isaac JALABERT, *early friend of J. E.*, 7, 8

Chr. KLÿNHOF (fl. 1761-65), *formed the largest bot. gard. in Java*, 14

Thomas KNOWLTON (1692-1782), *gardener and botanist*, 20, 40, 56

Mr KNOX, Whitehall, Government official. [? William Knox, 1732-1810, *Agent in Gt Britain for Georgia and East Florida*], 43

Samuel KUKAHA, of Jamaica, 43, 81

James LEE (1715-95), *famous horticulturist; had garden in Hammersmith*, 36, 41

LORD LIMERICK, 9

✓ Carl LINNAEUS, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 29, 34, 36, 40, 42, 43, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 65, 69, 70, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80

Wm LOGAN, junr., *medical student of Edinburgh*, 36

Dr David MACBRIDE (1726-78), *medical writer; author of Experimental Essays, &c.; suggested method of treating scurvy*, 37, 38, 40, 75

Lord MACCLESFIELD. See PARKER, George.

- Dr Mordach MACKENZIE, 15, 17  
 Robert MARSHAM, F.R.S. (1707-97), *Norfolk botanist who wrote on the growth of trees, &c.*, 19  
 Samuel MARTIN, *Governor of New York*, 35, 39, 42, 48  
 Roques de MAUMOND, *of Zelle, nr Hannover*, 27  
 General MELVILL [? Robert Melville, F.R.S., F.S.A. (1723-1809), *Brigadier General; Governor of the West Indies*], 44  
 LORD MIDLETON. See BRODERICK, George.  
 Thomas MILLER, *emigrant to West Florida*, 29.  
 Rev. Colin MILNE (? 1743-1815), *author of botanical works, incl. Botanical Dictionary*, 1770, 38  
 EARL OF MOIRA. See RAWDON, John.  
 Dr Coote MOLESWORTH [? Hon. Coote Molesworth, M.D., *elected F.R.S. 1730*], 22  
 George MONTAGUE, afterwards Montague-Dunk, Earl of Halifax (1716-1771), 8, 35
- E. NEALE, 19  
 John Turberville NEEDHAM, F.R.S., F.S.A. (1713-81), *Roman Catholic divine and man of science; published scientific treatises*, 12  
 LORD NEWTOWN, 28  
 The DUCHESS OF NORFOLK. See HOWARD, Anne.  
 LORD NORTHINGTON. See HENLEY, Robert.
- Dr George Christian OEDER (? 1728-91), 10, 16  
 BARON ORIEL OF FERRARD. See FOSTER, J.
- George PARKER, second Earl Macclesfield (1697-1764), F.R.S., *astronomer; President, Royal Society*, 1752, 56  
 Miss Martha PEERS, *sister-in-law of J. E.*, 21  
 Thomas PENNANT, F.R.S. (1726-98), *zoologist and antiquarian; author of British Zoology, History of Quadrupeds, &c.*, 36, 39  
 Henri de PONTHEU, 49  
 DUCHESS OF PORTLAND. See BENTINCK, Margaret Cavendish.  
 Miss PRIMATE, *of Oporto*, 40, 78  
 Sir John PRINGLE, Bt, M.D. (1707-82), *President Royal Society (1772), and Army doctor; author of 'Obs. on the Diseases of the Army'*, 41  
 Samuel PULLEIN, M.A. (fl. 1734-60), *writer on the silkworm*, 12, 21
- Dr Henry QUINN, 7, 9, 21, 22, 34, 66 ×
- Abel RAM, *early friend of J. E.*, 5, 6  
 John RAWDON, Earl of Moira, F.R.S. (1719/20-93), 40  
 D. ROBINS, *collected natural history specimens in the West Indies*, 42  
 John ROBINSON [? John Robinson (1727-1802), *politician, M.P.: Secretary to Treasury 1770-82*], 45  
 Pickering ROBINSON, 21, 22, 57, 58  
 David van ROÏEN, F.R.S., (d. 1799), *Professor in Leyden; correspondent of Linnaeus*, 12, 17  
 Bernard ROMANS (? 1720-? 84), *engineer; employed by British Govt in North America; government botanist to East Florida, 1760-71; published on nat. hist. of Florida, &c.*, 43, 44, 47  
 Dr ROSNER, 13  
 ROYAL SOCIETY OF LONDON, 44, 49, 82  
 Alexander RUSSELL, 29  
 William RUSSELL, 16
- Mr SARJANT OF SARJEANT, of Perth Amboy, 58  
 Dr Johann Albert SCHLOSSER, F.R.S. (d. 1769), 12, 13, 16, 20, 21, 24, 29, 33, 34, 63, 65  
 Johann Christian Daniel von SCHREBER, F.R.S. (1739-1810), *German naturalist; pupil of Linnaeus*, 33  
 Rev. W. SEALY, *rector of Whippingham, Isle of Wight*, 24, 25, 60  
 LORD SHAFTESBURY [? Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, F.R.S. 1754], 17  
 Humphrey SIBTHORP, 94  
 David SKENE, M.D. (? 1735-71), *correspondent of Linnaeus*, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 34, 35, 38, 62, 66, 69, ×  
 70, 72, 77  
 Sir Thomas SLADE, *Navy Office*, 39, 40, 78  
 SOCIETY FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF ARTS, &c., 16, 45, 86  
 Daniel SOLANDER, F.R.S. (1736-82), *favourite pupil of Linnaeus; came to England 1771; became curator and botanist to Sir Joseph Banks*, 22, 23, 34, 42, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 84 ✓

Hon. Henry TALBOT, 20, 56

Antony TODD, ? *Postmaster General, London*, 41

Arthur Hill-TREVOR, Lord Dungannon (d. 1771), 33

[Wm] TRYON (1725-88), *Governor of New York*, 43, 78, 80

Mr USHER [? *James Usher* (1720-72), *schoolmaster* ; *educ. T. C. Dublin* ; *R.C.* ; *failed as farmer and as a linendraper in Dublin* ; *had school at Kensington 1767-72* ; *published philosophical essays, 1764-71.*], 56

Richard WARNER (? 1713-75), *botanist, author and scholar*, 18

Philip Carteret WEBB (1700-77), F.R.S., M.P., *antiquary and politician* ; *leading official in prosecution of John Wilkes*, 1763, 20

Mrs R. WEBB, *wife of P. C. Webb*, 27

E. R. WEGG, *of Bay of Mobile*, 48

George WHATLEY, *early friend of J. E.*, 6, 7, 33

Ch. WHITWORTH, 17

J. WOULFE, 37

Peter WOULFE, F.R.S., *of Guadeloupe*, 22, 57

Henry YONGE, 58

Dr George YOUNG, 37, 73

Dr John YOUNG, 21, 57

## THE ELLIS MANUSCRIPTS

LETTERS TO JOHN ELLIS, UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED, ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL SEQUENCE ; WITH CROSS-REFERENCES TO THE LETTERS INCLUDED IN THE SUPPLEMENT VOLUME OF THE LINNAEAN CORRESPONDENCE, AND TO THE DRAFTS OF ELLIS'S LETTERS CONTAINED IN HIS NOTE-BOOKS.

1744

Abel Ram, Gorey [Ireland], 1 May.

Dear Ellis : You'r wellcome from the Islands of Scilly from whence I hope you have reaped both pleasure & profit; the Elm trees &c. came hither very well, but some of the Elm being so long out of ground do not yet shew the least appearance of life, but if they had been sent from a Garden in Bristol by a Wexford Trader they woud have come piping hot to me, however I am extremely oblided, the China Asters & Chrysanthemums are above ground. I hope the latter are a degree beyong the Golden flowers in the Corn field, commonly called Corn marygolds. I sent half to My Sister Ram in Dublin who is a much better Florist than I. Miller says the Oleaster or Wild-Olive will grow very well in the open air, they are brought over by the Persons who bring Orange trees from Italy, if they woud not come very dear shou'd be glad of two or three of 'em in the propper Season. As to Cooley's Cedars I believe his Ground is all taken up with flax seed for he has sowed abt 20 Barrels this Spring, intends setting up a Manyfactory at Soby & from thence to send out such a quantity of course linnins & will quickly lower the price of the Hamborough linnens. I made two pieces as near the pattern as possible, but I shan't make above a farthing a yard of it by reason of the imposition of the Countrey Weavers whose price is exorbitant. And now as to our Situation in respect of Invasion or insurrection I must tell you we are very indifferent; for our good Lord Lieute't has not given us above half the fire Arms for wch we gave him £38,000; I am now oblided to rub up the old-ones of my fathers & to stand upon guard for [fear] of the Papists; this is a pretty Amusement you must imagine to a Man whose heart & Inclinations lie in another Kingdom. We have not one Ship to guard our Coasts. I now begin to think we are not of that consequence to England, otherwise we shoud have more care taken of us. I beg you'l make my Complmts to such of your friends of whose acquaintance I've the Honour & be assured that I am with all sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Yr most oblided & Affect. humble Servant

ABEL RAM.

1745

John Ford, Ouderkirk, to George Whatley at Mr John Ellis's Merch. in Lawrence Lane, London, 22 November.

[*In bad Dutch. Endorsed by Whatley that it was answered in Ellis's letter of 10 December.*]

1746

John Ford, Leghorn, 14 October.

[*Begins 'Dear Uncle'. His experiences of bad weather at sea. It took him two months to reach Leghorn from Holland.*]

## 1746 (contd)

**Abel Ram, Gorey, 2 September.**

As to my improvements in Agriculture, I will not brag much of but only desire you to come & see them. Bro'r Humfreys is getting a Plow-man for me, for these Irish Land-burning Rascals know nothing in Nature. If I could get 2 or 3 English men over, I would give them the best Farms I had at a much lower Rent than I get here, but none that are worth any thing will venture into this Potatoe Country, for fear of starving. I wish you wou'd inform them that we eat and drink here very well, & that we want for nothing, but mony. . . ."

I believe you know that I have resigned up the profits of the Spinning School to Andy [Ram]; I believe he will make a better hand of it; one reason was I thought myself growing a little too Old to keep a Scraglia. . . . [*List of trees wanted.*]

## 1747

**John Ford, Leghorn, 11 January.**

I have since recd a letter from my Uncle Nevil, & one from my Mother, who shews normall satisfaction at my Arrival here.

Mr Wills thinks it will be necessary for me now to wear a Sword, as I shall soon go into Company along with him, & indeed few Persons of my Size dress without one. So I must beg the favour of You, if you think Proper, to buy me a handsome New fashioned one, & if Possible a Spanish blade, as also a Pair of handsome cutstone Buckles, Set in Silver. . . .

[*Describes the Italian gardens. Wishes to learn music. Gives a list of tulip bulbs, &c., he is sending to Ellis.*]

## 1748

**John Ford, Leghorn, 12 August.**

[*Gardening in Leghorn. Refers to his brother Roger. Visits Pisa Physic Garden to get plants for Ellis.*]

## 1749

**George Whatley, Marseilles, 29 January.**

[*Addresses Ellis as 'My Dr Friend Mr Professor'. Sends seeds of the Wax tree and of Eruca or Roquette.*]

My Botanical Friend here talks Tournefort so you must talk the same & he will understand you. . . . I expect some other things [Plants] from Hiers, such as Bergamotiers and Jessamins for Lord Chesterfield to whom you shall have the honour of conveying them. . . .

[*On verso, some notes for a letter by Ellis,—about linens.*]

**George Whatley, Marseilles, 26 February.**

[*Will send plants. Sends pattern of woollen dyed with Gommelaque. Lord Chesterfield's plants. Is sending a book of German and Dutch drawings for learners, to be forwarded to Mrs Burrows, Basinghall Street.*]

**George Whatley, Marseilles, 9 April.**

I have wash'd Preston and Jack Ford's heads with a Scrubbing Brush. . . . [*About getting plants.*] You rejoiced me greatly by the advice yo give me of the safe arrival & Conveyance to My Lord Chesterfield of the Bergamotiers & Chinois, hardly any news could have

## 1749 (contd)

pleased me more. I have the most friendly Letter from his Lds. hereon, who *will* pay me, wch was not my Intention; so I have told him to send yo 2 guineas wch pays for Box Freight & Cost. . . .

Many thanks . . . for carrying the Drawing Book to Mrs Burrows's: You are a Carnal Man Mr Ellis. I did not see as you did, I find, the Nuditys therein.

**George Whatley, Marseilles, 9 July.**

Your inclosed for Jack Ford goes forward with an Epistle after my manner to rouse him if I can: If I can't we must have Patience & not be vex'd if we can't make a silken Purse of a Sow's Ear. . . .

I desire you & Mr Parnell to consider you were once under 21. I insist upon my Friend Parnell's letting fly at him. He will mind him perhaps more than you or me. . . .

I am glad you transplant yr Curiosity to Walthamstow; but except we can convert his Worship to have a hot House we shall make no hand of it. . . .

You trust to a very poor Lifting if you & Mr Webb depend upon me for the proper Tournure in your Translation of the Systema Sexualis Plantarum, however, as I have ever adopted the System of a General Rogeration I shall help you all you [*sic*] can. I don't question but yr Endeavours will be acceptable to the Ladys.

**Isaac Jalabert, Scarborough, 28 July.**

Dear Jack . . . I find you are deeply engaged in removing your plants to Walthamstow, but in great want off a good assistant, pray who is to blame, you or Parnel, why dont you gett him a Man that understands business at once, it will save you both a great deal of trouble.

. . . . if you have an hour to spare, it will give me great pleasure, & informe me how you like the Horse if he answers the character I gave him, my Compliments to friend Parnel, Mrs Nevill, the little ones & all friends.

**Isaac Jalabert, Scarborough, 6 August.**

. . . . am sorry you do not like the Horse, particularly his Gallop, on which I cheiffy depended that it was easy. . . .

[*Ellis can sell the Horse for about £22.*]

**Isaac Jalabert, Scarborough, 22 August.**

[*The cause of his ill-health. The Horse :*]

. . . . when I returne to London I must do the same as your Brother Nevill, learne to Ride, & if the Person he learns off, can brake a Horse well I must gett him to take care of the Horse I bring up. . . .

**Dr Henry Quin, Dublin, 24 March.**

[*In regard to an Investment for the Professors. Asks for Orange Trees at 10s. 6d. a piece for a friend.*]

Yr Sisters & Nieces are well, I have seen Mr Price & dined with him & have the pleasure of talking with him of you & our Friends. . . .

## 1750

**Dr W. Brownrigg, F.R.S., Whitehaven, 22 July.**

[*Has been very ill. His 'worthy Relation Dr Quin'. Asking Ellis to take charge of copies of his books, with the copper plates.*]

. . . . Mr Anthony Bacon a Virginia Merchant who is my Relation. . . .

1751

**G. D. Ehret, Oxford, 10 November.**

[*Sending copy of a letter from Sibthorp concerning his dispute with him whilst gardener at the Oxford Botanic Garden. Very quaint spelling. Printed in full in Appendix, p. 93.*]

1752

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, Cornwall, 15 February.**

[*Has sent a box of spars and mundicks\*, & some branching Coral that he might contribute his mite to Ellis's Grotto-work. Sends also a spec. of a shrub & asks for the English & Latin names of it.*]

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 15 June.**

[*Ack's lett. of 9 Apr.*] . . . and should have answer'd it sooner but for this month last past I have been much abroad, and have taken a little voyage to see the Scilly Islands. Dont set your heart upon that rare green, for upon enquiry among my servants it was acquir'd and not natural; if it holds its colour and you think it worth while to enquire into the accident that communicated that beautyfull tint, you need only mention it in your next. In the mean time your Hypothesis that this rich colour may have been given it by its proximity to some of the products of a copper mine, has the most just & solid foundation. I wish the sea weeds may please you. I inclose two or three I pick'd up in my late travels in their natural colours, and I shall be glad to know if you like them—you know different shores have different plants. [*Note.—He used to send J. E. specimens by a tin Ship, the Captain of which was 'to be heard of at the King's arms in Pudding Lane'.*]

**Isaac Jalabert, London, 2 April.**

Dr Mr Ellis [*the other letters were 'Dear Jack!'*] Your Brother, Mr Whatley & Self desires our Compliments to Mr & Mrs Webb, Miss Smith & the Young Gent'l'n.

**Lord Halifax, Horton, 30 August.**

[*Concerning a box from Captain Ellis.*]

**John Ford, Dublin, 19 October.**

[*Consults Ellis as to his future.*] My Inclinations woud be to Settle Abroad, if possible within the Mediterranean . . . My Respectfull Comp'ts to my Uncle & Aunt Nevill & Mr Whatley.

**Dr W. Brownrigg, F.R.S., Whitehaven, 20 October.**

[*Sending Ellis sea plants. Sends a plan of his small garden (not present). Asks for plants, &c. Sends his compl's to Dr Hales.*]

**Thomas Cowley, Dublin, 14 December.**

[*'Dr Jack'. About a gold watch of his being repaired, and a Chagrin case made. Is laying out his grounds at Butterstone. Agricultural.*] Andy Ram is to be married this Night to one Miss Digby. Mrs Cowley was in hopes of haring [!] her Damask as a New Suit at the wedding, but No News of Ball at all.

**Rev. Stephen Hales, F.R.S., five letters dated 27 January, 3 February, 2 March, 15 August and 16 September, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 25-29.**

\* A yellow ore mixed with tin.

1753

**D. S. A. Buettner, Paris, 6 April.**

[Asking Ellis to get seeds and plants from Gordon, Miller or some other person for Jussieu and Richard the Queen's Gardener. Encloses catalogue of plants desired. Sends Ellis some seeds. 'I know how much I owe to You.']

**Lord Limerick, Dundalk, 13 May.**

I have received your account of the progress of our Linnen affair in parliament, & am not surprised we have lost the bounty, considering how it was conducted. [On the advisability of having an Agent for the Linen Board in London.]

**Dr W. Brownrigg, F.R.S., Whitehaven, 15 June.**

[Thanks for seeds, &c. Will send some (sea) mosses. On Ellis's paper to Royal Society.]

The study of Insects, and various other Branches of Natural History have indeed been placed in a very unjust light by Steel[e], Swift & other late Wits, who took the Liberty to ridicule what they did not understand. . . .

1754

**Dr W. Brownrigg, F.R.S., Whitehaven, 1 March.**

I had the pleasure of receiving your kind Letter with the agreeable account of your having engaged in the married state. . . . [J. E.'s election as F.R.S. His own scientific writings.]

**Dr W. Brownrigg, F.R.S., Whitehaven, 4 December.**

[On Ellis's paper on various marine bodies. His views on Ellis's theory that corallines are animals. Asks for a microscope 'of yr Invention'. Sends Platina for Mr Shelvocke, secretary to the Post Office. His native place is Keswick.]

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 20 March.**

Having been confin'd at Oxford for 8 months last past correcting the Press. . . . [Has not recd the] Picture of Seaweeds which you mention'd in your last.

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 25 May.**

I congratulate you with great sincerity on your entering into that state which, from a choice so prudent as I doubt not but you have made, cannot but yield the greatest happiness a Social creature is capable of in this world. I beg my compliments to your Lady. . . . Mrs Borlase will send Mrs Ellis a few Cornish Shells. . . .

**Dr H. Quin, Dublin, 4 & 19 April.**

My Dear Friend, We are now I think in every respect on equal Terms, for if you had reason to apologise for not making me sooner acquainted with your matrimonial affairs, I, in my turn have need of excuses for not being more early in my most hearty & sincere Congratulations to you & your Lady on your Nuptials. I am rejoiced beyond measure my Dear Friend that you have surmounted all obstacles, & from Experience I may venture to assure you; that disapprobation of unreasonable Friends & other such like impediments in the End serve only to give us an higher relish for what we wish to enjoy & more Satisfaction in the Possession of it—& this I doubt not is your Case. Your Friends here seem extremely pleased not only with your change of situation, which has been long wished for by them, but in particular with the Lady whom you have made choice of. . . . I expect soon to hear of Mrs. Ellis's Pregnancy, who knows what connexions may yet be made between us by means of our Children? . . . .

## 1754 (contd)

**G. D. Ehret, Oxford, 21 July.**

[*Patrick Browne's curiosities. About his illustrating Browne's Hist. Jamaica.*]  
 . . . you must Consider that Examining and dissecting the particular Characters in Plants, takes up as much time, as painting almost a whole plant without a Character. . . .

**G. D. Ehret to P. Collinson, 4 August.**

[*Collinson redirected this letter to Ellis. Discusses a specimen of 'Climbing Apocynum' [Collinson,—'Periploca Virginiana']; also names a Cotyledon in P.C.'s garden.*]

**Sam De la Cherris, Lisburn, 21 October [year may be 1751].**

Dear Jack. [*Thanking Ellis for endeavouring to find a place for his son.*] . . . but pray why did you confine Your Self to the french protestant Merchts in London. Was he not as fitt to serve any other Merchts [?]. [*Also asking J. E. to get Gordon to send him certain seeds, garden plants and some drugs.*]

**Dr Oeder, Paris, 15 November.**

No, Sir, I never shall forget the obliging and polite forwardness, which you have receiv'd me with, and all what you have contributed to the making my staying in England agreable and usefull to me. . . .

[*Interesting remarks & advice re the Essay, 1755, advising J. E. not to attempt a classification until more forms are known; suggesting as title: 'Observations on some sea productions ambiguous between the vegetable and animal reigns'.*]

[*Much satisfied with Bernard de Jussieu, Paris Garden, the Duke d'Ayen's garden &c.*]

I told Mr Bernard de Jussieu that he may expect your book as soon as it wou'd be publish'd. He has made no further enquiries into these things of late.

**Dr Arn. Duntze, Bremen, 20 June.**

[*Offers to translate the 'Essay'.*]

**Dr Arn. Duntze, Bremen, 30 September.**

[*Sends a Sertularia. Asks for a copy of the 'Essay'.*]

**Rev. Stephen Hales, F.R.S.**, three letters dated 7 January, 29 May and 19 June, printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 2, pp. 29-31.

## 1755

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 1 January.**

[*Discovery of a cobalt mine in Cornwall.*]

**Rev. Wm. Borlase, [? Ludgvan], before 18 July.**

[*Is expecting Ellis's Essay.*] You have set all the world a coral hunting, and if we have peace or war, the curious will be at the sea side, I find.

1755 (contd)

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 18 July.**

[*Has lost his father & 2 sisters. Wife ill.*] Will this excuse my long silence?

Your book I recd after a long voyage, but the delay was not owing to Mr. Sandy, but to the press gangs which have obstructed so long the navigation of your river. I am greatly oblig'd to you for naming me in so valuable a work with a regard which I have not at all deserv'd, and must therefore continually thank you for, and for the future by my assiduity and friendship endeavour to make you some return. I have perus'd carefully (tho hurry'd by family losses and fears) the greatest part of your present, and think you have not only awaken'd the curious, but rous'd and animated them to the pursuit of a branch of knowledge which three years since when I had the pleasure of seeing you in London was hardly a plantule, and did by no means aspire to the title of a branch. By your researches on the Sea coasts, and accurate examinations by the Microscope, and faithfull drawings you must be always remember'd in England, as the first of our country-men that made any remarkable advances in this science, and the first of any country that has advanc'd so far . . . .

**Dr Wm Brownrigg, Whitehaven, 17 February.**

[*Quotes a passage from the letter of a friend "of great learning" at Oxford :*]

'The world is in great expectation of Mr Ellis's curious Treatise. From all the observations that I have been able to make of natural Bodies I think tis a very difficult matter to say where Vegetables & Animals end, or where Animals & Rationality begin. Such a close & gradual Connection is there from the lowest to the highest created being'.

[*Refers to :*] my dear departed Friend & Fellow Student Dr. Isaac Lawson Physician Gen: to the Army in Flanders, an excellent Nat. Historian & most consummate Chemist; who ought to be esteem'd the Author of Cramers Ars Docimastica; as he not only maintain'd the Author, but assisted in most of the Experiments, & wrote almost the whole work himself.

[*The whereabouts of Lawson's Colls. of Fossils & numerous MSS. is unknown. Mendes da Costa and his History of Fossils. Has been examining 'polyusses'. Collecting fossils, some of plants from 'Coal works'.*]

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 15 September.**

[*Thanks for Plate of Corallines. Dr. Schlosser's visit, & his Discovery "that the Sea-thongs shoot from the middle of the cup. . . ."*]

Some Corallines we brought home, and by two or three specimens which Dr. Schlosser shew'd me in his Microscope I am convinc'd that the Sea-bristle and other membranaceous kinds which we examin'd are real animal productions. I saw the body of the Polype in the Stem, the arms branching out, and the Tentacula moving to & fro, so that I have nothing more to do than to acknowledge my former incredulity, renounce my errors, and own my self your & Dr. Schlosser's convert.

An accident happen'd when we were attentively viewing those living crystals which you have a right to be acquainted with.

The Sea-bristle which we had then under examination plainly appear'd to have a double row of denticles, one above the branch (if I may so name it) and the other below, and a double number of Polypes, with tentacula extended, whereas in yours it is only a single row of each . . . . and we both joyn in referring to you whether this is not a new species, and whether to your description Pa. 19 No. 16 "Corallina setacea" &c. : may not be added—*duplici denticulorum serie. . . .*

This Sea-bristle was taken from the Geer rock in Mount's bay S'ber 13 1755 and I have inclos'd one to you.

## 1755 (contd)

**Emanuel Mendes da Costa** [? London], 17 April.

[Giving an extract from a letter from Mr Needham, Paris Apr. 8:]

We have nothing new in any branch of Philosophy, but something in your way by Mr Guettard, who has lately found in the Cabinet of a curious Lady here, A preserved Sea Polype, the Stern jointed all the way up Starwise, and Ocularly pointing out the Origin of the fossil star Stones call'd Asteriae'.

**David van Roÿen, Leyden, 12 May.**

[Latin. With much courtesy opposes Ellis on corallines.]

**Samuel Pullein, Castleblakeney, 10 June, to Rev. Stephen Hales.**

[Has recovered MS. of his Treatise on Silkworms, which had not been published owing to the failure of a Dublin bookseller. Hales's experiments on air. Enclosure: Notes on Silkworms.]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Ludgvan, 15 July (?)**

[His find, with Borlase, of a 'new' sea production, specimens of which he sends, &c.]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Bristol, 30 August.**

[On his journey from Oxford to Bath and Cornwall. Roman remains at Bath. Dr Lucas of Bath. Refers to:] the animal we found in the vermicul: marin: at Brighthelmstone.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 3 September.**

[Thanks for his kind welcome in England.] My best compliments attend yours'f and Mrs Ellis and Miss Pearce, not forgetting my dear little sweetheart.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 9 September.**

[Sends a copy of his doctorate thesis for:] My Lord Macclesfield.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 19 October.**

[Has spent some time with 'my old friend Gronovius' searching herbaria for corallines for Ellis. Sends a Fucus from Gronovius. Chemical discussion—Bismuth, &c.]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Utrecht, 19 November.**

[Chemical discussion.]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 5 December.**

[Quotes from a recent pamphlet on the causes of the Lisbon Disaster, which he calls a 'water-quake'.]

**Prof. Allamand, Leiden, three letters dated 27 June, 15 July & 12 September.**

[Arrangements for the French translation of the 'Essay'. That of 12 Sept. refers also to making sea-water drinkable.]

**Turberville Needham, Paris, 24 September.**

I thank you cordially for the plates, which you have lately sent me to compleat your curious observations, by Dr Ascanius and Mr Bernard de Jussieu. The last plate particularly is excessively entertaining, interesting, and clear. The more I consider your discoveries,

## 1755 (contd)

my views become in proportion more extensive, and I take a singular pleasure, when my almost continual avocations will permit me to give myself to these thoughts, in the application of your observations to general principles, and more universal truths. I wish I could be of any service to you by leisure, and opportunities of observing in a more effectual way, than by mere applause, and an entire approbation of what you have already published; I dare say, you would not be jealous, as some are here, of what little discoveries good fortune, more than genius might throw in my way. . . . I write this letter therefore, as a meer acknowledgment of all past favours, to beg a continuation of yr friendship, and so subscribe myself, Dr Sr,  
Yr much obliged friend, & humble srvt.

T. NEEDHAM.

**Thos Haviland, Bath, 27 September.**

[*Schlosser* "a very ingenious Gentleman". Offers a Vetch he thinks new & fossils (*Pholas Sacculus*).]

I sincerely wish you all the Happiness that a marriage-Life affords.

**J. W. F. de Cordus, Fuerth, near Nuremburg, 29 October.**

[*Dutch, but with an English transl. attached. A bookseller's enquiry about the 'Essay'.*]

**Rev. Stephen Hales, three letters dated 22 August, 29 August and 22 October, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 31-37.****Dr Alex. Garden, four letters dated 25 March (two), 20 April and 24 December, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 342-360.**

## 1756

**Dr Rosner, Leyden, 8 January.**

[*Thanks for benefits recd when in England. Remembers*] that serviceable and easy behaviour the true character of a noble mind [*of Ellis, and regrets*] living no more among your glorious nation . . . [*English*] the most beautiful language . . . I pay my humble respect to Mrs and Miss Ellis. [*His friendship with Dr Schlosser*:] . . . among the many acquaintances he has procured me in Holland, those of his relations are wick I'm justly most proud of, . . . yet the dearest of 'em all, himself, I live separated from . . .

**Prof. Allamand, Leide, 15 January.**

[*Arrangements for French transl. of the 'Essay'; also, asking for a Coralline picture.*]

**Dr Arnold Duntze, Bremen, 2 February.**

[*Thanks for copy of the 'Essay'. Sends a piece of a 'Sea Tree', a 'Sea Tree' from Norway and pieces of coral from the farthest North. Asks for fossils.*]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 17 February.**

[*Has been elected F.M.R.S., backed by Ellis. Chemical discussion. Mr Trembley.*]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 27 December.**

I am verry glad you have rectified some blunders of our most excellent Botanist Mr Miller . . . all true Lovers of natural history here are quite in Love with your history

## 1756 (contd)

of Corallines, now translated both in Dutch and French . . . . The Inclos'd letter to Mr Klynhoff . . . . will I dear say be of great service to the brother of our worthy friend Dr Middleton, for whom you desired it . . . . [cf. next entry.]

**Jan Burman to Chr. Klynhoff, surgeon in the hospital, Batavia, 22 December.**

[Enclosed in letter from Dr Schlosser 27 Decr 1756. A translation \* of this Dutch letter is given here in full:]

Burmans to Chr. Klynhoff, Upper Surgeon and Regent [i.e. member of the Board of Governors] of the Hospital Voortwýk at Batavia.

Sir and Highly Esteemed Friend,

Having been requested by a good friend of Mine here to give some address in Batavia to Mr Middelton from England, who is leaving for China, and will be staying for some time in Batavia, I have been able to think of no one better than your person to address himself to, since I have been advised by that same good friend that he is a lover and investigator of the *Historia Naturalis*, thinking [moreover] that he might be able to do you some pleasure [i.e. service] in China: wherefore all the more I have addressed [i.e. directed] this person to you, the which I hope will not be disagreeable to you, and though he is not of our Nation, you will no doubt wish to do him some pleasure if his person pleases you, and he promises to do you some counter-service in China, the which I hope he will undertake and carry out.

My last letter to you was in the month October of this year and the letter I have entrusted to Master Heb. Prayen, together with a small parcel, in which was among other things my fourth *Fasciculus Plantarum Americanarum Plumierii* †, which I hope that you must have received as well as the three previous ones, though I have not yet had news from you about this, referring further to my previous letters, and commending myself to your favourable thoughts, begging you in future to collect for me as many plants as you can in [? chests] and to dry them, as well as ripe and fresh seeds, and if it is feasible also bulbs, in the way I have told you in my last letter, and to be good enough to send them to me, for which the said Mr Preyon has promised me to do his best [literally "to apply his duty"] and it will be very agreeable to me, if you will instruct this person and otherwise be of assistance to him.

In my last I have announced to you that I have this year received nothing yet from Dr van Santen; be so kind to find out, if you have an opportunity, to what this is due, since I for one cannot understand this, as he has always written in a very friendly way to me and has offered his services.

Further no news to you, [one word torn out] as I intend [?] with the first [one word] Ships to send to you my fifth *Fascic: pl: Americ:* which is now in the press; I shall send to you at the same time three small volumes of *Linnaei Amoenitates Academicae*, as I believe that you not yet possess them.

With this I terminate this letter, commending you in God's protection and calling myself with all esteem and obligation,

Dear Sir & Esteemed friend

Amst.

Your affectionate

22 December 1756

JOANNES BURMANNUS.

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 25 February.**

I have employ'd a friend at Scilly to gather *Fucus*'s for me but I have yet recd none. [On Schlosser and the Cobalt Mine. Sends Mr. Griffiths' so-called *Sensitive Fucus*. Is sending

\* Professor G. J. Renier, of University College, London, has very kindly made this translation.

† This refers to *Plantarum Americanarum fasciculi* 10, *continentes plantas quas olim Car. Plumierius detexit atque in insulis Antillis ipse depinxit, edidit descriptionibus atque observationibus illustravit J. Burmannus* (Amst. 1755-60. fol). *Nieuw Nederlandsch Biographisch Woordenboek*, Vol. IV.

## 1756 (contd)

*Madrepore by a Tin-ship.*] I had the pleasure of seeing the Polypes in the Sea bristle Coralline when Dr. Schlosser was with me which thoroughly [*sic*] convinces me that the Corallines are prevaded root & branch by these living creatures, but my doubts stick with me as to the fabrique of the Corallines . . . . (*his doubts in detail follow*).

But these hints I refer to your better judgement—and at your leisure shall be glad to find them refuted, because I shall then conclude that they were not true, and Truth is the end of your enquiries I am sensible, and of mine I hope.

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 16 September.**

[*Sends him drawings of marine finds & describing one in particular.*] I enclose to you six Rects. for my Nat. History desiring you to do no more for me than I shall always be ready to do for you on like occasion.

**Dr W. Brownrigg, Whitehaven, 18 May.**

. . . . your discoveries in this branch of knowledge [Nat. Hist.] will make you respected by posterity, as well as by the present age, as a man of genius, and a useful member of society . . . . [*On Dr Huxham receiving the Roy. Soc. Medal*] . . . . the Irish (Protestants especially,) have no reason to complain of their Dependency on G. Britain, and the treatment which they have, from thence, met with ; which, in most particulars, has been extremely kind and generous. Of this, the late Linen Bill affords a recent example. I heartily congratulate you on the share you had in obtaining it. [*Sir James Lowther and Ireland ; and Sir Wm. Lowther.*]

**Dr W. Brownrigg, Whitehaven, 19 June.**

[*Recommending an architect and inventor Mr. Myers, who had failed, to Ellis's kindness.*]

**Dr Mordach Mackenzie, Constantinople, 2 June.**

[*Congrats. on Essay, 1755.*]

I can't imagine why a Small Marine Plant toss'd about with every Wave, shou'd be endued with Animal life as you have proved to Conviction, while a Noble Oak which gives defiance to the roaring Family of Bolus, and appears one of the most beautiful, most Majestic, and most useful Species of the Creation, shou'd be allowed a Vegetative life only.

. . . . the Clergy . . . . were ab origine Enemies to Natural Philosophy . . . .

**Dr Mordach Mackenzie, Constantinople, 15 November.**

[*Thinks that the Oak as well as Corallines may be animal ! :*]

The generality of Mankind, Sir, have from the Beginning of Time been in Search of Abstruse knowledge in Divinity & Philosophy, which being only founded upon Hypothesis, and having no real Ground in Nature left them always in the Dark, and the more Dark the more admired commonly, and the more unintelligible the more Divine ; Whereas had they dipt into the Effects of Nature, and followed Natural Philosophy as their Guide, their Searches wou'd be plain and easy, and their Discoveries demonstrable.

[*Notes on the Myrrh Tree, Balm of Gilead. Sends some powdered Henna. He and the Ambassador have failed to see the polypes !*]

**Andrew Fletcher, London, 28 August.**

[*Halesia. Sends seeds of the Portugal Yellow Broom. 'the Gardens at Whitton' mentd.*]

## 1756 (contd)

**S. Demainbray, Panton Street, near the Hay Market, 20 August.**

[Address: J. E. 'Merchant at his House in Laurence Lane opposite Bow Church, Cheap Side'. Is going to lecture in London on natural history. Asks for microscope sliders of corallines, &c. (Ellis gave him some plates in 1755.) Will Ellis fill some sliders if made by Mr Cuff?]

**Alex. Garden, three letters dated 3 January, 13 January and 22 March; and one from Ellis to Garden dated 14 June, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 360-382.**

*Cross-reference to draft letter from Ellis in Note-book No. 3*

**To the President of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, &c., c. 1756.** [See Note-book No. 3, 16 R.]

## 1757

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 19 March.**

[Discusses plants. Introducing Mr Kendrick, an Englishman.]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, May.**

[Introducing Mr Smith, merchant of Amsterdam.] I hope your Lady, Miss Peers and the little polype, are in very good health, desiring My compliments to them.

**Duhamel du Monceau, Paris, 22 May.**

[Refers to the return of natural history specimens from ships captured during the war.]

**William Russell, Walbrook, London, 2 April.**

[Sends excerpt from a letter from Dr Mordach Mackenzie stating that he cannot see anything with the Cuff microscope sent to him by Ellis.]

**John Frederick Hoffmann, Sangerhousa, 12 August.**

['Doctor at Philosophy and at Law, Fellow of the lettered Societies of Mayntz and at Leipsic. Consul and Judge of Mines here at Sangerhousa.']

Most Worshipful Sir. [This is a very quaint but genuine appreciation of the Essay. The writer a year previously taught himself English.] I am now the happiest Man, as I am reading Your excellent Essay towards a natural History of the Corallines: a Work that hath opened new Scenes of Wonder and Astonishment [sic] in shewing so many Millions of animated Creatures the most part hidden hitherto to the learned World . . . a Work that goes to eternise Your illustrious Name, and to praise Your Merits to the farrest Generations of Mankind . . .

[He asks J. E. to send him some specimens of Corallines:] I have obtained the same Favour by a Pontoppidan, a Bianchi, a Gesner, great and most illustrious Men, which have honoured me with Naturals of Norway, Italy, and Switzerland.

[Quaint P.S.] "I wish also for a Kerophyton or a marine Plant adhering to an House of Shellfish"!

**Dr George Christian Oeder, Christiansand, 12 November.**

[Latin. Orig. & copy in a clearer hand.] [Mentions his Microscope: quod in Anglia praesens emi. Natural history notes. Information re Flora Danica paintings.]

## 1757 (contd)

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 10 August.**

I recd yours last post, when an acquaintance of yours Mr Heywood of Austin-friers was with me and we remember'd you with great pleasure. [*Hopes to call on J. E. after Xmas.*] I will send you from Oxford the drawings I have made of sponges wch I shal not publish if of any service to you.

**Peter Collinson, London, 24 November** [with enclosed excerpt].

[*In regard to an Indian Plant which is said to dissolve stones in the bladder. Asks J. E. to get some seed from Madras.*]

**William Hogarth, Chiswick, 28 November.**

[*Praising an engraving of corallines sent by Ellis.*] . . . . As for your pretty little seed cups or vases, they are a sweet confirmation of the pleasure Nature seems to take in superadding an Elegance of form to most of her works, where ever you find em . . . . When I have the pleasure of seeing you next we will set down, nay kneel down if you will and admire these things. . . .

[*Printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. p. 44 ; reprod. in facs. in 'The Connoisseur' November 1924.*]

**Rev. Stephen Hales, two letters dated [? 1757] and 25 June**, printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 2. pp. 37-40.**Alex. Garden, three letters dated 6 May, 12 June and 6 July ; and one to Ch. Whitworth dated 27 April**, printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 1. pp. 382-415.**Ellis to (?) Lord Northington, ? 1758.**

[*Recommending S. Alchorne for the post of Assay-master to the Mint.*]

## 1758

**Lord Shaftesbury, 24 April.**

[*Thanks for perusal of papers from Georgia, which he has sent to Mr Stanhope. Sends Compl's to Gov. Ellis.*]

**David van Roÿen, Leyden, n.d.** [*Latin.*]

[*Introd's Constantine Scepin. Mentions Büttner, Allamand, Count Bentinck, &c., and refers to a specimen of Halleria.*]

**Dr Mordach Mackenzie, Constantinople, 3 January.**

[*Has been unable to get the root & seeds of Henna as requested by Ellis. Details his & Mr Porter's vain attempts to see the Corallines with a Cuff's Microscope !*]

**Alex. Bruce, Barbados, 29 May.**

[*To J. E., care of Mr. Jas. Bogle French in Woodstreet, Cheapside. Gum of the Cashoe Tree. The Poison Tree. Locust Tree. Is expecting specimens from S. America from Dr Westley Hall. Sends a specimen of Resin,—'Observe the Ant embalmed.' The P.S. states he has heard from Dr Hall, who "has discovered the Cochineal, and a fine Silk Worm much superior to any yet known".*] My best respects wait on Mrs Ellis & yr little one.

## 1758 (contd)

**Prof. Allamand, Leide, 27 June.**

[Arrangements for French transl. of the *Essay*. The Coralline 'pictures' sent have been lost at sea.]

**Roger Ford, Monaghan, 7 July.**

Your favour of the 29 Ulto. I rec'd & am sorry for your loss, my Couz. Patty is no doubt great Comfort to you, I long much to see her having heard so much in her prease . . . Pray my love to my Couz. & Compliments to Miss Peers whom I'm much obliged to for her good wishes.

[Note. Roger Ford was Ellis's Nephew & apparently sent J. E. Linen & other goods from Ireland: "before they get to your Ware House".]

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 4 August.**

Last post I recd yours and condole with you most sincerely upon the most affecting loss which can happen to an affectionate & happy husband.

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 25 November.**

[Cannot find *Sibthorpia*.] I am glad Linnæus is your convert, he does great honour to whatever side he espouses.

**Alex. Garden, [Charlestown, 30 November].**

[Marked "For Linnæus inclosed to the care of John Ellis Esqr."]

Sending Ellis copy of his letter to Linn. dated 30 Nov. 1758, to be forwarded to Linn. This copy was kept by Ellis and is present. He also asks for the latest works of Linnaeus to be sent to him.]

**P. Ascanius, Copenhagen, 20 September.**

[Has met *Donati* in Turin, and *de Balliou* and *de Moll* in Vienna, &c.]

**Ellis to (?) Richard Warner, ? 1758.**

[On the curious plant in Warner's garden, which was later described as *Gardenia*.] . . . I shall always call it *Warneria*.

**Alex. Garden [c. 1758-60].**

[Duplicate Latin descriptions of *Ellisia* (sent to Ellis undated), *Beuronia*, *Tetrapteris*, *Halesia*, *Ellisiana*, *Palm* sp., *Anonymos*.]

**Alex. Garden [c. 1759-60].**

[Eight Lists of Seeds sent to Ellis, one with a Bill of Lading. One List dated 1760. Cf. Sm. Corresp. Linn. 1. 436.]

**Rev. Stephen Hales, two letters dated 25 February and 21 November, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. p. 40-42.****Carl Linnaeus, Upsala, three letters dated 8 February, 29 September and 8 December, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 88-90, 102-104, 108-111.**

## 1758 (contd)

Alex. Garden, two letters dated 18 January and 11 August, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 415-427.

The Duchess of Portland, Bath, 22 October, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 44-45.

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note Book No 1*

To Dr Alex. Garden, Charlestown, 1 May 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 6 v-7 v.)

To Henry Ellis, 1 May 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 7 v-8 v.)

To Dr Alex. Garden, Charlestown, 11 September 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 11 v-13 R.)

To Governor Henry Ellis, Georgia, 12 September 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 13 v-14 R.)

To Governor Henry Ellis, Georgia, 20 September 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 14 v.)

To Governor Henry Ellis, Georgia, 20 November 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 16 v.-17 v.)

To Dr Alex. Garden, Charlestown, 20 November 1758. (*Notes for letter.*) (See Note-book No 1. 18 R.)

To Dr Alex. Garden, Charlestown, 5 December 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 18 R 18 v.)

To Dr Stephen Hales, 20 November 1758. (See Note-book No 1. 21 a v-22 a R.)

## 1759

Rev. Wm Borlase, [? Ludgvan], n.d. [? 1759].

[*About sea creatures obs. by him &c.*]

Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 19 March.

[*Thanks for plate of Barnacles. Encloses a drawing of a barnacle (present). On Preserving Seeds (Linnaeus & Collinson mentd.). Cannot find the Cornish Pennywort (Sibthorpia) for Mr. Hudson of the Museum.*]

E. Neale, Lombard Street, 19 January.

[*On packing small seeds for the West Indies. Written on J. E.'s letter to him dated 18 January.*]

R. Marsham, Stratton, Norfolk, 18 June.

[*Asking for information abt. the Fir Oak, which he believed was not to be found in Norfolk.*]

Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 28 June.

[*Enquiry about a herb. specimen enclosed, called Dye-wood. Has been visited by Collinson & Demidoff; also Sibthorp.*]

## 1759 (contd)

**Alex. Bruce, Barbados, 17 July.**

[*Sending productions of Barbados by a friend.*] Pray make my Respects acceptable to all enquiring friends & particularly my little sweetheart.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 23 August.**

[*Introducing Dr Gärtner, who will bring the seeds:*] The Commission with which you honour'd me to write for you to Messrs Du Hamel & de Jussieu in order to obtain from them some of your seeds which were taken by French privateers has given me the first reason of delaying, because according to their promises I was expecting every day to receive from them for you some of the above-mention'd seeds.

**Alex. Garden, Charlestown, 20 July.** [*Not printed in Sm. Corr. Linn.*]**Wm De Brahm, Anaugusta, 28 December.**

[*To 'Your Excellency'. Details of plants coll. by him and sent to J. E.,—'Yellow Pine', Spruce, 'Chinquapins', Great Laurel or Magnolia, 'Loblawly', tree Sassafras Laurel, Papajos, 'Gum anime', Tulip tree, 'Halsea minor', Savannah Locust, Hony Locust.*]

**Philip Carteret Webb, London, 10 December.**

[*About building of his Green House.*]

**Rev. Stephen Hales, letter dated 4 January,** printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 2. pp. 42-43.

**Carl Linnaeus, Upsala, three letters dated [? January], 30 May, and 6 November,** printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 1. pp. 111-114, 123-127.

**Alex. Garden, five letters dated 17 February, 19 February, 11 May, 17 May & 14 July ; and two letters from Ellis dated 25 March and 25 August,** all printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 1. pp. 428-464.

*Cross-references to draft Letters from J. Ellis Note-Book No 2*

**To J. Bradby Blake or Thos. Fitzhugh, 1759.** (See Note-book No 2. on inside cover.)

**To Thos. Fitzhugh, 29 January 1759.** (See Note-book No 2. 3 R.)

**To Governor Henry Ellis, 10 March 1759.** (See Note-book No 2. 19 R & v.)

**To Governor Henry Ellis, 25 March 1759.** (See Note-book No 2. 20 v.)

**To Hon. Henry Talbot, near Dorking, Surrey, 25 August 1759.** (See Note-book No 2. 29 R.)

**To Thomas Knowlton, 20 November 1759.** (See Note-book No 2. 29 v.)

1760

**Samuel Pullein, London, 2 November [? 1760].***[Accusing J. E. of taking his information about the preservation of seeds, as his own.]***John Greg, F.R.S., Charlestown, 8 February.***[Addressed to Ellis at his House in Ivey Lane Near Guild Hall London. Mentions Dr A. Garden.]* I intend paying my respects to Governor Ellis a few days since, if returned from Fort Augusta where he is endeavouring to prevail with the Creek Indians to make war against the Cherokees . . . .**Dr Henry Quin, Dublin, 26 February.***[Ackg "Papers relative to the business of Agent . . ." your Friends here are all most warmly attached to you. A French landing of 2000 men under Thurot at Carrickfergus.]***Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 5 June.***[Introd. Dr Claussen, physician.]*

Your dear Lady, Sister &amp; young family.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 1 September.***[Says he is a doctor of physic. Asks Ellis to get him 'a verry best Telescope, made by the famous Mr Short'. Send greetings to friends]* but particularly to your Lady, Miss Pears and the young polype, which must be pretty large at present.**Miss Martha Peers, Walthamstow, 11 July.***[Asking his advice about buying the lease of some houses in Crutched Friars.]* As your Daughter informs you of all the News here, I will not deprive either you, or she, of that pleasure, only inform you she is a very good Girl, & my greatest comfort, & hope you will always experience a most Dutifull & Affectionate Child in her which I have all the reason I can posiable have to think she will prove & I am Dear Brother, Your Affectionate Sister Martha Peers.*[Note.—this letter was found in Note-book No. 4.]***Lord Midleton, Tunbridge Wells, 10 August.***[Asking advice as to ripeness of seeds of Trees for planting.]***Carl Linnaeus, three letters dated 29 April, 11 August and n.d.,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 127-129, 134-136.**Alex. Garden, nine letters dated 13 January, 7 February, 13 March, 21 March, 1 April (two), 12 April, 20 & 26 May, 1 June and 16 July.***Cross-references to draft letters from J. Ellis in Note-book No 2***To Dr John Young, Montserrat, 10 January 1760.** (See Note-book No 2. 32 R.)**To Pickering Robinson, 12 January 1760.** (See Note-book No 2. 32 v.)**To Governor Henry Ellis, Georgia, 30 June 1760.** (See Note-book No. 2. 34 R & v.)

## 1760 (contd)

**To Peter Woulfe, Guadeloupe, n.d.,** marked 'This letter not sent'. (See Note-book No 2. 35 R-36 V.)

**To Pickering Robinson, 20 November 1760.** (See Note-book No 2. 37 R.)

## 1761

**Pickering Robinson, Georgia, 14 April.**

[*Thanks for garden seeds and vine-cuttings.*]

I lost no time in sending for One Barnes an English Gardiner to plant them for me. [*Collection of plants for England, &c.*]

**Lord Midleton, Charles Street, 13 June.**

[*Asking advice as to planting Guernsey Lily roots, &c. Enclosing a letter from Dr Templeman (not present).*]

**Lord Midleton, Charles Street, n.d.**

[*Inviting Ellis to "Pepper-Hara."*]

**Dr Coote Molesworth, Chichester, 29 November.**

[*Chatty letter.*] You are so Laconic, that I am afraid of being troublesome . . .

**Carl Linnaeus, two letters, dated 3 April and 16 September,** printed in Sm. Corr Linn.

1. pp. 140-142, 148-152. [See also Note-book No 2. 37 v-38 R, for transl. of an extract which differs from that printed by Smith.]

**Linnaeus to Ellis, 3 April.**

[*Ellis's transl. of a paragraph of the letter.*]

**Alex. Garden, three letters c. January, 26 April and 25 July ; and one from Ellis to Garden dated 8 April,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 501-513.

**Daniel Solander, one letter dated 29 November, with letter from Alchorne dated 27 November,** both printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 5-8.

**Sir John Hill, one letter n.d. [? 1761],** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. p. 46.

## 1762

**Dr Henry Quin, Dublin, n.d.**

[*Thanks him for curious article on Star Stones.*]

Your Interests here I always shall most attentively watch.

[*re his help to an indigent artist by getting him to imitate antique graved stones in the pastes on glass.*]

## 1762 (contd)

**Anthony Foster, Dublin, 12 May.**

... but deferr'd answering it till I could acquaint you with the sentiments of some Gentlemen of the Linnen Board upon it. They received the Memorial of the London Merchants, &c., Lord Hillsborough's & Lord Hertford's Letters & at the same time Memorials from the Bristol & Liverpool Merchants. They are thoroughly sensible of the frauds & Impositions practis'd by the Lappers & of what Importance it is to our whole Manufacture that they should be prevented . . . . [*Offering the agency to Ellis.*]

**Carl Linnaeus, two letters dated 16 July and 23 November,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 156-158.

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 26 February,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 513-517.

**Daniel Solander, one letter dated 5 March,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 8-10.

*Cross-reference to draft letter from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Linnaeus [?] n.d. but prob. Oct./Nov. 1762.** [*Perhaps discarded for letter sent 21 December 1762.*] [See Note-book No 2. 40 v-41 r.]

## 1763

**Lord Hillsborough, Hanover Square, n.d.**

[*Instructing him to send the Kalmias to Belfast.*] I hope Lieut. Govr. Durnford will depart immediately.

[ANNEXED IS ELLIS'S DRAFT REPLY:—*Gordon will supply the Kalmias. J. E. is getting Durnford off:*] and don't doubt but he will answer the Character that I have taken the liberty to give your Lordship of him. [*Quotes passage from letter from Govr Ellis. Also E. adds:*] I hope your Lordship will meet him as useful as Lt Govr to W. Florida as Govr Ellis did to Georgia, and that he will meet your Lordship's favour as much as Govr Ellis did Lord Halifax's. . . . I have desir'd Lt Govr Durnford to let Mr Browne know that I have orders to secure the Public money from being misapplied and that I shall not pay his Salary till his public accounts are settled by the Lt Govr & Council. I believe I shall be appointed Provincial Agent for W. Florida by Durnford's Interest. All the pay I demand from the Province is to be in rare plants and seeds for the Royal Garden at Kew and Your Lordships. As soon as I get into my new office your Lordship will find me as troublesome a Sollicitor as Dennis Deberts.

[*After referring to some specimens from America not worth sending on to Ld H. he ends:*] For my own part I shall keep nothing for my little collection but what tends to prove the animal Nature of those plant-like figures call'd Zoophytes, for which I am so much indebted to your Lordship through the indefatigable zeal of our friend Mr. John Greg. [*Note.—Greg had sent him some Zoophytes among the things for Ld Hillsborough.*]

**Mrs Mary Ford, Dublin, 20 October** [Ellis's Sister].

[*'Dear Brother'. Her daughter Hetty (who married Mr. Joshua Leathly). Cf. Ford, John: letter 1770.*] I hope soon to rejoice with you on having got the Place promised you . . .

## 1763 (contd)

Great men are so apt to forget their Promises—many of them only fair spoken &c., and I heard that Ld H. is one of them ; quite the reverse of what he was generally thought to be at first when here. However I am glad to hear you live so happy & are so respected in your present situation, & that Miss Peers & my little Niece were well.

**John Ford, Leghorn, 29 July**, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 47-48.

**Alex. Garden, two letters dated 20 January and 19 November**, printed in Sm. Linn. Corr. 1. pp. 517-526.

## 1764

**Rev. Wm Borlase, Ludgvan, 22 February.**

Give me leave to congratulate the learned world on what Ld Chancellor has done in favour of our English Linnæus. The Swede's knowledge in plants is universal, his Lists and Classes orderly, short, & exact ; his criterions indisputable, but his works want this of being complete, their master's knowledge cannot be so easily and precisely communicated to others for want of the accurate Icons of my good friend Mr Ellis.

[*Note.*—Mrs Borlase rendered much service to Ellis in collecting Sea-weeds, &c. for him.]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 21 February.**

[*Will get recomm. for Solander from Asst. Professors. Is sending a paper on a fish for Roy. Soc. Lond.*]

My compliments to your dear Sister Peers and to your lovely daughter, which can hardly remember me.

**Dr. J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 18 May.**

[*Mr Solander is in the right. Russian appointment.*]

[*Introducing Mr Oest*] an eminent painter of pourtraits &c. who intends to return in Amsterdam within two months . . . My compliments to Miss Peers and to your lovely daughter which I am sure has not now any resemblance to the largest known polype.

**Rev. W. Sealy, Whippingham, Isle of Wight, 6 February.**

[*Invites Ellis to visit him.*]

**Rev. W. Sealy, Whippingham, 18 February.**

[*Arrangements for Ellis's visit.*]

**Rev. W. Sealy, Whippingham, 9 April.**

[*Hopes for the visit. Sends a few specimens.*]

**Dr W. Brownrigg, Whitehaven, 17 March.**

[*Collecting sea-productions for Ellis. Regrets on his recent London visit. Solander.*]

## 1764 (contd)

**Anthony Foster, near Dublin, 25 March.**

[Has built two Stoves—one for Pines and one for Grapes. Matters of Linen Board business. The Linen Bill has just been transmitted to Great Britain by the Lord Lieutenant. Hopes Ellis will meet his son at the Grecian Coffee House, Temple Bar.]

**Wm De Brahm, Savannah, 2 October.**

[Encloses some seeds (Chestnut, Georgian Lily, Asphodel, 'Georgian White Elebor', *Phytolacca*), and four drawings of plants (present); also gives his receipt for distilling sea water into drinking water.]

**John Gregg, F.R.S., Charlestown, n.d. [in or after 1764].**

[Sends a box of plants and some corals from St. Vincent. Has sent plants, pods and flowers of Cacao.]

**Lord Northington, one letter dated 30 October,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2, pp. 66–67.

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 10 December,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1, pp. 526–528.

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Dr Wm Brownrigg, 11 February 1764.** (See Note-book No 2. 42 R.)

**To Rev. Wm Borlase, 12 February 1764.** (See Note-book No 2. 42 v.)

**To Rev. Wm Sealy, 12 February 1764.** (See Note-book No 2. 43 R.)

**To Rev. Wm Borlase, 3 March 1764.** (See Note-book No 2. 44 R.)

**To Thomas Fitzhugh, 28 November 1764.** (First and second drafts. See Note-book No 2. 44 v–46 R.)

## 1765

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 15 March.**

[Addressed to J. E.—] Author of the Essay on Corallines to the Care of Mr. Miller Bookseller in the Strand redirected to Coney Court.

[re the Essay. A (?) new Coralline described. *Nat. History in Scotland. Plants, white coral* &c. Will send Ellis specimens &c.]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 17 April.**

[Sends spec. of *Sertularia muricata*.] The Journey you think of this Summer will probably furnish several things New. [re Linnæus's *Sertularia Volubilis*; wrong in saying] denticuli secundi acuti. Is it possible that in looking at your figure he has taken (what appears to me) the Denticuli of the *Sertularia falcata* round which it twines, for those of the *Volubilis* (?) . . . . From his account of the *S. Rugosa* I would imagine he does not understand English . . . .

## 1765 (contd)

Talking of Linnæus who has been my only Master in Natural History & whose amazing Genius & Industry can never be too much admir'd Allow me to mention some things in which he has puzzl'd me; possibly only for want of understanding him . . . . [Re Fuci:] I am thinking, if I can get it brought about, to send you some of both Fuci, fresh, by getting them dragg'd in the Sea after a Ship" [1]. [Asks J. E. to get him an Aquatic Microscope.]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 16 May.**

[Sending a specimen of the Baderlocks (Fucus).] I would most willingly write to Linnæus . . . . Since the first of his Works fell into my hands I have adopted him as my Guide in Natural History & am indebted to him for an extensive fund of/(fund) of/entertainment. At the same time several Objections to his Method have occur'd to me . . . .

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 5 July.**

[Thanks for Microscope. Gives details of his investigation on Sertulariae:] In regard to the Nature & Progress of the Sert: My Sentiments entirely coincide with yours—as I think them supported both by Analogy & facts. I have look'd into Mr Baster's Opera Subeesiva [sic]—but as yet can perceive nothing but a Man with a plain road before him bewildering & losing himself in a Mist of his own making. Can any thing be more pleasant than to find honest Job overcome with the difficulty of discovering how the Animal makes the Cell, endeavouring to solve it by telling us that the Cell makes the Animal . . . . I wonder Linnæus has been perverted to this strange Dutch Theory, I hope you will set him to rights. [Has met the Comte de Lauragais who is touring Scotland.]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 13 November.**

The best of our medical practice here affords us just a decent living. [On certain Corallines. Refers to Sertulariae brought back from Kamschatka by Steller.] Tho I have no doubt of the Animal Nature of the Corallines of Linnæus, yet I should be very glad to have the Opinion perfectly confirm'd by a sight of their inhabitants, if any proper experiments could be thought on for that purpose . . . .

As to the Mollusca of Linnæus, I have had little opportunity of examining them, very few having occurred. For my last forenoons walk I particularly look't at the Nereis Pelagica, which does not appear to me to be properly plac'd by Linnæus nor to correspond either to his Classical or Generic Characters. I think it cannot be properly said to be acephala, & surely it is not apoda as it uses what Linnæus calls tentacula for the same purpose as feet & creeps exactly like a Scolopendra, which he places among the insects. Is not this bending nature to the System?

[Dr Hope has sent him a pretty plate of Rheum palmatum. Other matters.]

Note.—The P.S. of the previous letter reads:

In your next I beg to know particularly how your health is an unform'd gout is a very disagreeable attendant—particularly if the Stomach & Bowels are much distressed with flatus & the Spirits depress'd.

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 5 December.**

[Sending a specimen of the Tamarisk Coralline "for your friend Dr Pallas". Refers to Donati's Essai de l'Histoire Naturelle de la Mer Adriatique, a thin quarto. Skene was Agent to the Commission for Sick & Hurt Seamen "during the War", and cannot obtain a payment from Gov. because of some vouchers being lost in Gov. office.]

I am truly glad Your health is so much better.

## 1765 (contd)

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 9 December.**

[Sends box of specimens; concerning Donati's Coralline, &c.]

**Lord Northington, Grainge, 11 August.**

[Thanks Ellis for his Green House. Has sent him a draft. The cost was:—Mr Ellis Acct. £41 18. 6. Glassier £39 9. 1. Total £81 7. 7.]

**Roques de Maumond, Zelle, pays d'Hannover, 2 September.**

[The writer was French. *Ecclésiastique Président des Eglises Confédérées de la Basse Saxe & Pasteur &c.* Asking for shells, corallines, fossils &c. for giving lessons in natural history to 'notre jeune noblesse'.]

**Mrs R. Webb, Busbridge, 20 September.**

I fear by your bad cold you have not been able to go and dance *Country Bumkin* with his honour. [Gives notes on her flower garden:] My Lady Aloe is 23 feet high . . . the bella Donna Lillies expected to blow every day . . .

**Mrs R. Webb, Busbridge, 1 October.**

[About her Visitors:] Doctor Solander is a Puppy, tell him so, for not coming once in a whole summer. I am vastly glad your Girl is so well. I hope her Grand father has left her a good legacy.

**Dr John Hope, Edinburgh, 21 December.**

[Sending Mr Duncan's coll. of Fuci for Ellis to name. Offers to get Dr Ramsay to collect specimens of seaweed from the Mediterranean. Mr Badenach Surgeon of an Indiaman will present himself to Ellis. Will send Marine Plants from the Western Isles.]

**Carl Linnaeus, four letters dated 12 February, 15 August, 24 September and 27 December,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 164-167, 169-170, 177-178, 182-184.

**Alex. Garden, four letters dated 18 May, betw. 18 May & 15 July, 15 July and 16 December,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 528-547.

**Lord Northington, three letters dated 30 May, 25 July and 20 October,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 67-69.

**Ellis to Lord Hillsborough, ? May 1765.** [cf. Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. p. 67.]

[About buying Orange and Lemon trees for Lord H.]

*Cross-reference to draft letter from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Wm Gerh'd De Brahm, 13 March 1765.**

(See Note-book No 2. 46 v.)

1766

**Dr John Hope, Edinburgh, 12 January.**

Linnaeus I see makes *C. Bauhines* first & 3d species of the *Fucus* Varieties and gives the trivial name of *sacharina* to it—the 3d of *Bauhines* *prodromus* is quite frequent here but the *baderlocks* I have not yet seen. I shall make search for it and shall send it to you.

**Lord Newtown, Dublin, 18 January.**

[*Thanks for seeds.*]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 19 January.**

[*Thanks for Plan of the Lord Chancellor's Conservatory.*] I am much oblig'd to you for your kind Offer to assist me in my difficulties with the Sick & Wounded Office, but I hope they are got over. [*£50 was owing to Dr. S. Re Fuci, Corallines.*]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 23 February.**

[*Addressed: J. E., 11 Holbourn Court Grays Inn London.*]

I received your agreeable Letter of Janr 30 & find you are like to have a number of Enemies upon your hands—tho' disputes are undoubtedly disagreeable, yet I cannot say I am very sorry for you on the present Occasion Your Essay has made you pretty well known thro' Europe, & what it has not done your Enemies will compleat . . . . Indeed as far as occurs to me just now I do not foresee an Attack that you need greatly to dread. It is true that several People before you, as *Peyssonel Jussieu* & *Reaumur* suspected & believ'd the Animal Nature of many marine productions, but you have undoubtedly set the whole in a clearer, distincter light, supported by many facts that were never produc'd before. On this solid Basis I imagine the Essay on *Corallines* will have justice done it while the Love of natural knowledge subsists. As a faithfull copy of Nature in point of fact it cannot fail. In your Reasonings upon these facts I think you are never dogmatical, but have generally propos'd them with a degree of diffidence in proportion to the Evidence & in such a way as can prompt nothing but the mean spirit of detraction to treat them with illiberal Abuse. How this last indeed can enter into a literary dispute is beyond my Comprehension—surely there must be a fault both in the Heart & Heat of that Man who imagines that the progress of knowledge will be better promoted by little frauds, Envy & Abuse than by honest, candid & manly criticism. Allowing it to be true that your book is not dress'd up in all the pomp of Technical Phraseology or that you have not been so exact\*or minute in the Systematical Arrangement; the Censure in my opinion amounts to very little. I am a very great friend to System—it brings our knowledge into a neater compass, & enables us to take in a larger Sphere, & likewise puts it in our power to communicate to others with greater facility & precision. But I suspect that the present fashionable method of writing gives it more weight than it really deserves. In fact it is only a Artificial Garb which we contrive for & put upon Nature to render her more convenient & serviceable, & while I would do all justice to the Man who arranges with propriety & taste I would carefully distinguish between him & the Man who discovers & invents.

[*After this fine passage he writes:*] Forgive me this little Criticism on the Essay.

[*Refers also to*] my old acquaintance *Dr Garden* . . . .

I will be glad to see *Pallas's* Performance, but did not expect to hear of his treating you ungentlely.

[*Has had a letter from Linnaeus abt Sertularia.*]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 21 April.**

[*Thanks for platé of the Siren. Sending a box of marine specimens. Has at last recd payment from the Government.*]

## 1766 (contd)

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 15 February.**

[Mentions Peter Woulfe, Alchorne and Pallas.]

**Thomas Miller, Mobbille, 21 February.**

[Addressed J. E., "agent for his majesty's province of West Florida, London". Gives an account of West Florida.]

**John Blommart, Pensacola, 19 March.**

[Account of the present state of the Province of Pensacola.]

**Thomas Miller, London, 16 April.**

[Asking for a grant of 20,000 acres in His Majesty's province of West Florida.]

**M. Th. Brunnich, Sheer Ness, 4 May.**

[On his collections at Sheerness of Corallines &c. A quaint letter, full of misspellings.]

**Dr W. Brownrigg, Ormathwaite, Vale of Keswick, 27 June.**

[Mud Iguana. Has sent Ellis marine plants from Isle of Man. Brownrigg's estate at Ormathwaite. He invites Ellis. Dr Fothergill and the cultivation of foreign plants. Refers to 'one Cary a Baronet in Surrey', who had a garden for exotics.]

**Alex. Russell, Walbrook, 22 December.**

[Quoting from a letter from Mr. Fitzhugh, who is going to reply to J. E. & send him a pot of seeds from Canton, China.]

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 6 August, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 547-551.**

## 1767

**Carl Linnaeus, five letters dated 1 January, 28 April, 20 July, [October] and 8 December, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 194-197, 208-209, 214-216, 219-222.**

**Alex. Garden, four letters dated 2 February, 18 April, 2nd June and 18 July, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 7. pp. 551-561.**

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Notebook No. 2*

**To Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 11 July 1767.** (See Note-book No. 2. 51 r.)

**To Dr Alex. Garden, 17 July 1767.** (See Note-book No. 2. 51 v.)

**To Dr J. A. Schlosser, 16 October 1767.** (See Note-book No. 2. 52 v.)

## 1768

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 16 March.**

[His father's death. Concerning Pallas:] Linnaeus indeed most certainly laid himself too open by misunderstanding your Book & copying too hastily. But if Pallas is examin'd with any tolerable knowledge & exactness, there are many places in which he must make a very poor figure. . . .

## 1768 (contd)

Since ever I first began to think of the Subject my Sentiments (with regard to such of them as afford us evident proofs of their animal Nature, as the Sertulariæ &c.) have been entirely the same as yours & I have allways thought that the failure on the other side is not owing to want of facts but to want of just reasoning from these facts. Thus I think Pallas's Opinion may be overturn'd & the reverse one establishd upon the very principles which he himself admits. . . .

Has anything been made of Munckhausens Experiment [?]

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 6 October.**

[Thanks for Plate of *Dionæa* & notes & queries about the uses of the plants in catching insects] having the irritability does not at all imply the presence of sensibility, tho' in Animals we always find them conjoin'd. [Asks about the Hist. of Zoophytes & comments on Classification:] The greatest Enemy to Arrangement that I know of is Buffon, but I think he has spoke great nonsense about it. Nobody indeed has labourd the point so much as Linnæus & yet he often offends against what appears to me a capital rule, viz That every individual should be possess'd of the Classical, General & Specific Characters under which it is plac'd. Whenever this rule is neglected Confusion & Ambiguity must be introduced into the System. Yet in direct opposition to it we find in Linnæus Monoecia Class the *Urtica Dioica*—in the Decandria Class, the *Cerastium Pentandrum* & so of many others that might be mention'd. His Reason for this does not appear to one to be a good one.

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 16 December.** [In extenso:]

Aberdeen. 16th Decr. 1768.

Dear Sir,

I received your last with unusuall pleasure, as for some time before I had been in a good deal of pain about you. A freind in the South of Scotland inform'd me you were dead, & that he had got this intelligence from the Duke of Athol. Till I received your letter my only source of hope was that I could not find your name in any news paper or Magazine all which I carefully searched. Your own authority however was best of all. And I hope you will yet for many years give pleasure to your freinds.

As you are now setting in earnest about your Book you must be a good deal occupied in putting it in order. Your borrowing a name or even a description from any man that you think has given a really good one is in my opinion perfectly right,—It is below a man of parts to waste his time in hounding out for a thing that is already properly executed to his hand. Nothing but the silly principle of appearing (not of being) original can account for it. But I think you are much too diffident of your own powers of arranging and describing. I see no elegance in Linnæus or Pallas that you may not attain to with very little pains. As you have distributed the bodies you intend to describe into different Genera—*Actinia*—*Hydra* &c it will be necessary that each genus has a fixt determinate Character assigned to it, by which it may appear that every Species belongs to that genus & is distingu[is]h'd from every other. This can only be done by enquiring into the most numerous & most striking Characters in which they agree or disagree. After establishing the Generic Characters, it would surely give the whole a more precise and scientific form if every Species had a Specific Character prefixt, follow'd by a particular description. But as to the Character leisure or inclination may very well determine the adding it or not.—As a faithfull description taken from the body itself is certainly the essential point. This is what presently occurs to me as to form and I send it you with the usual freedom.

I think it will be impossible for you in the Course of the work to avoid mentioning several things that must introduce the Dispute with the foreigners about the precise nature of Zoophytes whether reall Animals, Vegetables or of a mixt nature. I have long wished that either in the body of the work or by way of Introduction you would endeavour to clear

## 1768 (contd)

up this curious part of the Subject & throw that light upon it which to me it appears very capable of. I have often thought that this Question has not yet been examined upon the proper principles & that we have been reasoning from facts without previously establishing what conclusions we ought to draw from these facts. This at least has been the case with Pallas. In any question concerning the reall nature of a body whether animal or Vegetable we ought certainly to begin with a question (not so easily answered as at first it may appear to be) What An Animal or a Vegetable is—that is that essentially distinguishing Character which constitutes one Body an Animal and not a Vegetable ; or another body a Vegetable and not an Animal. When we have determined this point all our after steps go with Clearness and precision & whatever facts are alledged, we have got a test by which to try them whether they are of reall consequence in the general question or not. It is now I think universally allowed that as far as our knowledge of An: and Veg: Nature yet reaches no truly characteristic difference is to be had from External form, internal Economy, Nutrition or manner of Propagation. These Circumstances are possessed so equally by all organis'd bodies that from none of them can we draw the essential Character of Animal or Vegetable—we must therefore look for this Character elsewhere. It is said that Animals have a muscular & nervous system which is denied to Vegetables—if this is true it furnishes just what we are in search of VIZ. A Distinct Character in the one set of bodies never to be found in the other. That the Muscular fibre is only to be found among Animals I greatly question. I think there are many distinct marks of it in Vegetables—nor can there be any reason assign'd why it may not exist where there is no nervous system ; tho' Pallas seems very clear on the contrary opinion. Pag. 10. *Systema Musculosum nerveo arctissime connexum & continuum quasi videtur, nec nisi cum hoc viget*—(I have not time to illustrate this farther at present). Let us therefore drop the Muscular & abide by the Nervous System as the least ambiguous distinction & keep it always in view as the only essentially distinguishing character of an Animal as oppos'd to a Veg. as far as we have yet been able to penetrate into their natures. The grand Nervous operation is SENSATION. Let us now see after these steps what we are to understand by the words Animal and Vegetable. The only proper definition of Animal is an Organized body having sensation—as the only proper definition of Vegetable is an organis'd body having no Sensation. In our present question we must never lose sight of these definitions otherwise we shall immediately run into confusion & draw Absurd conclusions contradictory of the very principles we have admitted. From the premises we must likewise infer that when the question is purely concerning the nature of an organis'd body whether it belongs to the Animal or Vegetable tribe we cannot with any propriety introduce the circumstances of Nutrition, Increment, Internal Economy, Generation, Radication, External form & such like as these are all common & not peculiar attributes both of Vegetables and Animals. As it is principally in his introduction than [?] that] Pallas endeavours to reason concerning the nature of Zoophytes I shall examine it according to the view above mentioned steadily keeping in view our definition of Animal & Vegetable—in which I think Pallas must acquiesce from what he himself says (and indeed what has been long universally said) to the end of page 12.—In page 10 he begins, *Verum accidit fabricae Animalium, plantis prorsus denegatum, primum Systema nerveum, & a little lower—fibra Musculosa*. If I reject the last & retain only the *Systema Nerveum* or Sensation I am still reasoning upon Mr Pallas's own principles, & in fact exam'ing his opinions, according to what he himself has admitted. It is indeed surprising that after having gone so far in the right tract he should have immediately after given us a definition of Zoophytes so full of Absurdity—I shall repeat the principal part of his definition that it may appear in its proper Colours See page 19. *Zoophyta sunt Animalia vere Vegetantia in plantae formam excesscentia plantarumq[ue] alias quoque proprietates affectantia sunt plantae quasi animatas*. Let us likewise recollect the definitions above laid down—That an Animal is an organis'd body having Sensation. A Vegetable an organis'd body having no Sensation. Now if Pallas's definition of Zoophytes is just & consistent it will be equally so if for the words *Animalia, Vegetantia; Plantae,*

## 1768 (contd)

Animatae we substitute just definitions of them, it would then run thus—Zoophytes are organis'd Bodies having Sensation being truly organis'd bodies, having no Sensation. The last Clause of the definition mention'd above, *Plantae quasi Animatae*, I will not pretend to explain as I really confess I don't understand it. Had it been consistent it should have been *Plantae Animatae* then the absurdity would have been as plain as in the *Animalia Vegetantia*—but what is intended by the introduction of the word *quasi* (a favourite one of Pallas's upon some similar occasions) I cannot conceive except it be to express the indistinctness of his own Ideas or thrown out as a kind of compromise with those of a different opinion. I dare say when he made out his Definition he did not suppose it possible to put it in so ridiculous a light, yet I suppose it will not be easy for him to get rid of the absurdity as the above reasoning appears to me very fair and Conclusive.

But it must naturally occur to any one to ask how he came to fall into such an absurdity—the failure is plainly a want of precision in his Ideas of Animal and Vegetable Bodies—altho' he is acquainted with the Steps that should have led him to a just notion of both, he has supposed bodies partaking of the Vegetable Nature from their having Properties, from which (as far as we can yet know), such nature can never be inferred—hence when Pallas says that Zoophytes crescent more vegetabilium, I would not contradict him as the fact in a certain sense may be very true (as in like manner it is equally true that *Vegetabilia crescunt, modo Animalium*) but I would ask him what he meant, what particular fact he alluded to. If he appeals to the Plant like form of a *Sertularia* the answer is obvious. I admit it as a curious fact in the History of the *Sertularia* that it expands itself into a form similar to the most common form of Vegetables; but as no particular external form can be admitted as the Characteristic distinction of Animal & Vegetable we cannot infer from such a form that the *Sertularia* partakes of the reall Vegetable Nature. As to the essential Character it is still as much an Animal as an Elephant is. In the same manner when he mentions the *Antipathes* or *Gorgonia* as crescentes modo vegetabilium he should be treated in the same manner. 1st examine the fact, if true I would admit it as a curious fact in the History of the Animal, but from which no just inference can be drawn of its being possessed of the reall Vegetable Nature. If the fact alleg'd (suppose for instance the method of branching in the *Gorgoniae*) is not true he is then doubly wrong. 1st As to fact & then as to reasoning.

The absurdities & false reasoning above mentioned are to be found in every one of his Generic Characters & indeed every where thro' his Book where he has occasion to mention the *Animal Vegetans*, *Cortex florescens*, *Virtus Gemmascens*, *Polypi flosculiformes* &c.

Had Pallas proposed the Zoophyta as quadsam *Plantarum proprietates affectantia*, As animals that make an approach to Vegetables by their External form radication &c there could have been no room for dispute except as to particular facts—but to desert this plain path, this precise & distant Idea & involve himself in a Labyrinth of Absurdities by his *Animalia vere vegetantia*, & *Plantae quasi Animalae*, is very extraordinary. Such in general are the *Strictures* that have occurred to me in reading Pallas's Book—and the above is part of a Sketch of a Paper I formerly mentioned to you.

I am amaz'd at Linnaeus still preserving his distinction of *Lithophyta* & *Zoophyta*—his Character of these last & the Note at the bottom of the Page lay him open to very ridiculous Commentaries—these however I should be sorry to see.

I am really wearied with the length of this Epistle, I am sure you must be with the reading, but I had not time to make it shorter. Let me hear from you soon & don't mind Franks.

Believe me Dear Sir

with great Sincerity & Esteem

Yours &c DAVID SKENE

P.S. I shall look for my books as soon as Mr Wilson can get them, altho' I have no great opinion of Albin I was willing to have him as we have no copy in this Country.

1768 (contd)

**Lord Dungannon, Dublin, 3 May.**

[*Ackg letter from Ellis 14 Apr.*] wherein you say, to my great surprise, that you are convinced that you have formerly lain under my displeasure . . . . [*Ack's that Ellis did service to the Ireland Linen Trade in 1766.*]

**George Whatley, Baythorn House, 18 August.**

[*Refers to J. E.'s Microscopic experiments. Sends him specimens of blighted Wheat and makes funny remarks on them!*]

**George Whatley, Baythorn House, 30 August.**

"I answer Dr Mr Professor your kind letter of the 27th." [*Comment on the American colonies. Baron Munchhausen wrong. The same subject.*] As to yr F.R.S. work I should do just so much as pleased my self were I in your Place & no more.

**Dr John Hope, Edinburgh, 20 August.**

I heartily pray every good thing to the spirited Banks and ingenious Solander. [*Sends seeds of Rheum palmatum.*]

**British Museum, S. Harper Secretary, 26 August.**

[*Letter of thanks from the Standing Committee for the "Present of the Siren".*]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 5 February.**

[*Will send a specimen of 'terrestrial Coralline' of Pallas; and quoting at length from a letter recd from Pallas, who 'is a little doubtful of his (Meese's) sincerity'. Criticizes Linnaeus.*]

My little polype [his daughter] is still very healthy.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 3 March.**

[*Introduces Dr Cogan, by whom he sends two works by Pallas. Death of his wife, some months after the birth of a daughter.*]

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 5 June.**

[*Sends a specimen of the 'terrestrial Coralline'.*] Dr Baster I hear grows blind.

**Dr J. A. Schlosser, Amsterdam, 3 July.**

[*Pallas's 'terrestrial Coralline', found by Meese, 'eight hours from the sea'; gives particulars supplied by Meese of its finding.*]

**J. C. D. Schreber, Leipzig, 20 September. [Latin.]**

[*'Docteur en Médecine, Secrétaire de la Société économique de Leipzig.'* Asks for specimens of Grasses and Mosses and gives a list of desiderata.]

**J. Hyde, 16 September.**

[*Inviting J. E. to call on his friend Capt. Blake and his son [cf. J. Bradby Blake] who has been in China & brought back many Chinese Plant Paintings. Blake's son is going abroad & would get J. E. anything he wants.*]

## 1768 (contd)

**Joshua Gosselin junr, Guernsey, 15 September.**

[*Sending by Dr Knight some Sea Plants, with notes on them. Asking for specimens for the names of those in a small book sent ; which*] will greatly add to the obligations I already owe for your great politeness to me in London & for what you was so kind to present me with, which I shall always entertain a due sense of.

**John Foster (son of Anthony Foster), Dublin, 12 October.**

[*Thanks for account and plate of the new sensation Plant (Dionaea) & asking for seeds from America.*]

**John Ford to Miss Martha Ellis, one letter dated 12 August, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 49-56.**

**To the Duchess of Norfolk, one letter dated 11 October, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 71-73.**

**Daniel Solander, two letters dated 25 August and 18 September, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 10-12.**

**Carl Linnaeus, one letter dated 16 October, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 235-236.**

**Alex. Garden, two letters dated 20 April and [recd] 6 July ; also two letters from Ellis dated 10 May and 14 July, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 562-569.**

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Dr J. A. Schlosser, 26 February 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 58 R.)

**To Dr David Skene, 26 March 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 60 R.)

**To Dr Henry Quin, betw. 26 March & 2 April 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 60 R & V.)

**To John Blommart, Pensacola, 14 July 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 64 V.)

**To John Greg, F.R.S., 14 July 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 65 V 66 R.)

**To Dr John Hope, 28 July 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 66 V.)

**To Dr J. Badenach, 28 July 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 67 R.)

**To Dr David Skene, betw. 20 July & 19 August 1768.** [*Note of letter.*] (See Note-book No 2. 67 R.)

**To Dr David Skene, 12 November 1768.** (See Note-book No 2. 74 R-75 V.)

**To Dr David Skene, 31 December 1768.** [*Note of letter.*] (See Note-book No 2. 75 V.)

1769

**R. Delves** [? *Lady Delves*] to **John Ellis at Busbridge, n.d.**

[*Thanks for magnolias.*] Mr Mabbott's and my kind respects to Miss Letty.

**W. Aiton, Kew, [January].**

[*Sends him 2 cones of the Frankincense Pine.*] I think your Observation on Poor Mr Miller is very just. I do assure [*sic*] you my Good Sir I am sorry for him. . . . Please to inform me what sort of seeds you think most proper to be sent to Linnaeus, & I will get them ready & send them to you for to send to that Great good man, which will give me great pleasure.

**Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 7 March & 24 April.**

[*Addressed to J. E. No 11 Holbourn Court Grays Inn London.*]

The other day I was chagrin'd beyond measure on your Account as well as my own. Twenty five Pennae Marinae had arrived within a few Miles of Aberdeen, when the cursed Carrier broke the bottle & destroy'd them all—I have not ceas'd execrating the Villain ever since. [*Is sending another Bottle. Linnaeus & his exper. on Smut.*]

**Governor Samuel Martin, New York, 29 April.**

[*Thanks for seeds of the true Rhubarb. Asks for seed of English Spear grass. Will endeavour to get the seeds and plants J. E. asked for. Politics . . .*] . . . indeed I cannot help thinking that Great Brittain is too harsh in her treatment of this Colony . . . .

**Lord Halifax, Greenhouse, 1 May.**

[*Thanks for present of boxes from Governor Ellis to Miss Montagu.*]

**James Badenach, Paris, 10 May (2 letters).**

[*On Ellis's experiments on vegetable putrefaction; Nasmythia articulata; his own studies in Paris; Paris Museum; critic of Linnaeus; Ellis's Collections referred to; his future plans, &c.*] I Hope you will Favor the World with an Account of the Sort of Salt which you have found arising from the Process of Vegetable Putrefaction . . . .

I was Exceeding Sorry to Hear of the Death of Dr. Sclossher [*sic*] . . . .

[*Referring to the colls. in the King's Cabinet.*] . . . the Zoophytes & Mollusca are in Confusion as they are every where I have been, except in Your House . . . .

**James Badenach, Paris, 26 July.**

I Hope no Difficultys will Deter you from Executing your glorious Design of Publishing your Zoophytologia which will Render you Immortal Honor, this Intricate Branch of Knowledge being Excepting very few entirely Concentrated in You.

[*Refers to T. Pennant, Dr Leith, Sir J. Pringle.*]

**Dr W. Brownrigg, Ormathwaite near Keswick, 18 June.**

[*Sends seeds of Echium maritimum and some specimens of wild flowers. Describes a small village near Keswick,—extract on p. iv of this Calendar.*]

**John Foster, Dublin, 27 July.**

[*Thanks for seeds. Asks for more seeds of forest trees from America—will pay ten or twelve guineas. Gives details of his plantings.*]

1769 (contd)

**John Foster, Dublin, 16 December.**

[Asks for more seeds of trees. Encloses a description of the *Aphernousli Pine*. Linen Board business.]

**Thos Pennant, Edinburgh, 14 September.**

Your advice & assistance as a veteran Naturalist will ever be thankfully received [in connection with *British Zoology*. Thanks for introd. Dr Hope and Dr Skene].

**Thomas Pennant, Downing, 13 October.**

I beg to hear what you are doing ; & how yr history & engravings go on. [*The rest is notes on his own work.*] Pray is it true that Ld Hillsborough is collecting the birds of the Universe as I hear he is ; and if so where does he keep his Cabinet [?].

**Thomas Pennant, Downing, 3 December.**

I return you many thanks for your letter ; which gives me great concern to think that the only man existing capable of explaining the mollusca class is going to give it up ; I hope you will suspend your resolution ; or at least till we meet & talk over the affair. [*This seems to refer to a remark in the 13 Oct. letter :— I expect a drawing of strange Mollusca ? which if you wish to see that [can] be lent for I can make nothing of it.*] [*Thinks he has discovered the Sable in N. America.*]

**Miss Martha Ellis, Southampton, 20 September.**

Dear Brother. This place afords so much pleasure to the Young Ladyes, that we have made a longer stay here, than we first preposed. The time is now fixt for laving it, Next Monday, and hope to be in Park Street Tuesday evening . . . . Sister & M<sup>rs</sup> Nevill joyne with me in Love to You.

**James Lee, Vineyard, 17 November.**

[re *Preserving Seeds*. He will give his opinion. Praises Ellis's method of coating the seeds with wax] . . . the tea seeds that cam home last summer in wax has been raised in more places than one and we may expect that plant a common shrub in England in a few years . . . . I was told Mr Banks sent home a Penguin by that gentleman [Capt. Macbride] to the Royal Society—was it so or only a surmise [?].

**Wm Logan, junr, Edinburgh, 12 December.**

Respected Friend. [*On his proposed thesis for M.D. degree, 'What is the Food of Plants & how far may it be altered so as to be usefull to Pharmacy ?' Concerning electricity and plant-nourishment. Refers to Dr. J. Fothergill as his late Patron ; and*] I beg Dr Fothergill may know nothing of this Letter. nor my Wish relative to Ld Hillsborough. I know he is look'd upon by some as no Friend to the Colonies no matter in the present Case I am to look upon him as Lord Hillborough the Naturalist and not Lord Hillborough the Politician.

**The Duchess of Portland, Bullstrode, 27 August,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. p. 45.

**Carl Linnaeus, one letter dated 8 November,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 240-241.

## 1769 (contd)

**Francis Garden, one letter dated January, and one from Ellis to Alex. Garden dated 14 January, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 569-571.**

**Lord Northington, Grainge, 20 August, one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 69-70.**

**The Duchess of Norfolk, one letter dated 19 March ; also one letter from Ellis dated 7 August, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 73-76.**

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No. 2*

**To Du Hamel du Monceau, 14 February 1769.** (See Note-book No. 2. 77 v and 78 R [Note, 23 June].)

**To J. Woulfe, 18 March 1769.** [Note] (See Note-book No. 2. 78 R.)

**To Dr George Young, St Vincent, 23 August 1769.** (See Note-book No. 2. 79 R.)

**To Rev. Wm Hirst, 15 September 1769.** (See Note-book No. 2. 80 R-81 R.)

**To Lord Hillsborough, 16 November 1769.** (See Note-book No. 2. 90 R & v.)

**To Lord Northington, 17 November 1769.** (See Note-book No. 2. 90 v.)

**To Dr David MacBride, 30 December 1769.** (See Note-book No. 2. 91 v.)

## 1770

**John Foster, Dublin, 4 February.**

[Asks for more seeds of trees. MS. list in Ellis's hand with letter.]

The Balm of Gilead Firr grows wonderfully with me on our bleakest Ground & is most beautiful.

**John Foster, Dublin, 17 March.**

[Thanks.]

**John Foster, Dublin, 10 September.**

[Asks for more seeds and fruit trees. Notes on the progress of his garden.] . . . my father knows your good services to the [Linen] Board.

**John Foster, [Collon, near Dublin], 15 October.**

[Sends 'A list of Evergreens in my Possession according to Miller' (6 pages) and discusses some of them] . . . it is now two years since I began my Rage of planting.

**John Bradby Blake, Canton, 12 February.**

[No Tea seeds available. Sends seeds of *Gardenia* sp., *Star Aniseed*, &c.]

**John Bradby Blake, Canton 1/2 December, 15 January 1772 and three undated notes.**

[Seeds of *Croton sebiferum*, *Tallow Tree*, &c., sent to Ellis. On the true *Cinnamon*.]

1770 (contd)

**Dr W. Brownrigg, Ormathwaite, 22 March.***[Preserv. of Seeds. Refers to J. E.'s discoveries on Zoophytes.]***Dr W. Brownrigg, Westminster, 12 May.***[Is staying with the Dean of Westminster. Both will visit J. E.]***Lord Middleton, Pepper-Harrow, 19 April.***[Thanks for seeds. Invites J.E.]* Ly Middleton is very sorry she has not had that pleasure lately, she has lamented it often to Mr Webb of Milford & wished him to tell you so.**Lord Northington, Grainge, 7 September.***[Thanks for Seeds. Invites E. to dine with him ; & return to Grainge with him.]***W. Aiton, Kew, 24 October.***[Sending him three plants of Illicium. Congrat. him on being app. Agent for Dominica.]***Miss Anna Blackburne, Orford, 28 May.***[Thanks for seeds.]* Our tea tree (for we have but one) is a fine healthy plant & will make a great progress this summer I dare say . . . . I hope now you have more leasure to persue Your studys the business of Parliament being over. I wish'd much for a better print of Peter Collinson. . . . I wish any thing wou'd induce you to take a Journey into this Country. Not that I cou'd promise you any entertainment except vissinging your freinds wou'd afford it.**Colin Milne, Crane Court No 3 [ , 19 November.]***[On a point re grafting. Solicits J.E.'s influence to get him elected F.R.S.]***Dr D. MacBride, Dublin, 29 May.***[Introduces Rev. Mr Caldwell.]*I long to read your paper on the *Animalcula infusoria*—and expect that as you have already taught us how to judge properly concerning a set of Creatures formerly unobserved—you will continue to open new fields in Natural Philosophy.*[Concerning the "Wort" & Scurvy. Asks if Banks & Solander thought of taking Malt with them.]*I thought of a Composition to be laid on Ship's bottoms, in order to keep off the Worms—in the West Indies,—and in the River Medway, where it seems they have appeared of late years. It is made of *Pitch, Turpentine, plaister of Paris in fine powder, and Glass in coarse powder.* *[Adds that he has read of its success in the Newspapers.]* *[Dr Quin]* was greatly pleased to hear that you were in such good health as to be able to deal so much with the *Minima Naturæ*. . . . If your Cousin the Governor be in London please to present my best Compliments to him.**Lt Gov'r Elias Durnford, Pensacola [West Florida], 30 May.***[Is sending J. E. specimens of the Starry Aniseed and will send a sketch of it.]***Dr David Skene, Aberdeen, 14 July.**

Your dividing Animals in the Paper read May '68 are an excellent addition to our Animal History—the Geran[ium] Experiment is very pretty. I was very glad to find you had so

## 1770 (contd)

carefully repeated Needhams Experiment of producing Animalcula in infusions made with boiling water. . . . [with further comments].

**General Guy Carleton (First Baron Dorchester), Quebec, 17 July.**

[Thanks J.E. for *Rhubarb Seeds* which he has distrib.] the Province will be much indebted to you for your Benevolence, and Attention to its Welfare, which must at the same Time prove of real Service to Great Britain. [Will endeavour to get the seeds for Lord Hillsborough.]

**Jas Badenach, Madras, 30 July.**

[Has collected in the Island of *Joanna*. Commodore Sir John Lindsay.] We sail from this tomorrow first for Malacca where I Hope to be able to Bring Home the seeds of the Mangosteen and of the Anacardium Orienti . . . .

P.S.—The General taste of Mankind in this part of the world is such that they mind Nothing but Hunting after Pagodas & Rupees, and look upon every Person who Employs themselves otherwise as Madmen or Fools.

**John Firby, Pensacola, 26 September.**

[Addressed Agent for West Florida. Has sent two small parcels, one to H.R.H. The Princess Dowager of Wales, one to The Earl of Hillsborough, containing Seeds of the Star Aniseed & an apple of the Swamp Magnolia. Reports his doings &c.]

**Thomas Pennant, Downing, 29 October.**

. . . . Your obliging message was delivered to me at Orford by our Sister Blackburne ; where I passed four or five agreeable days. The collection of birds that Lady received from N. America furnished me with ample materials for my plan . . . .

**Miss A. Blackburne, Orford, 5 October.**

[Has spent eight weeks touring in Scotland. Expects Pennant. Mr Knowlton & Dr Fothergill have been visitors.] We have had the pleasure of seeing our valuable friend Doctr Fothergill here for a few hours since we came home. I long to hear how you do . . . .

**John Ford, 10 December** [to his aunt, Mrs. Anne Nevill in Park Street, Westminster, London].

[Telling his Aunt how he is being 'Noosed' into marriage! Has spent much time in his Mother's company, reading to her, who he avers has succeeded in getting him:] . . . . Noosed, You Cant imagine how I was surprizd ; but she let me know in very Significant Terms that It was in Vain to Struggle for it was Done, & I must submit . . . . The Young Lady whom I am an admirer of seem's very Shy & retired as I went to salute her . . . . [v. funny.]

**Sir Thomas Slade, Navy Office, 18 December.**

[Sending two planks for Ellis's inspection. Cf. *MacBride*.]

**Gov'r Samuel Martin, New York, 3 December.**

[Has sent a parcel of specimens to J. E. The seeds of the *Rhubarb* have not come up.] The Infirmities of an aged Father has confined my researches within a very narrow limit . . .

## 1770 (contd)

**Lord Northington, Grainge, 30 September**, one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 70-71.

**Earl of Moira, Moira, 17 February**, one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 76-78.

**Thomas Knowlton, Chatsworth, October**, one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 78-80.

**John Ford to Miss Martha Ellis, Dublin, 25 December**, one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 57-60.

**Carl Linnaeus, 4 September**, one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 248-249.

**Alex. Garden, Charlestown, four letters dated 15 January, 12 May, 20 June and 24 December**, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 572-582.

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No. 2*

**To Capt. Thomas Davis, 27 February 1770.** (See Note-book No. 2. 93 R.)

**To Dr Wm Brownrigg, 5 March 1770** [note]. (See Note-book No. 2. 93 R.)

**FROM Capt. Thos. Davies, 15 March 1770.**  
(See Note-book No. 2. 93 v-94 R.)

**To Miss Primate, Oporto, 31 December 1770.** [Note.] (See Note-book No 2. 101 v.)

**To Sir Thos Slade, 31 December 1770.** [Note.] (See Note-book No 2. 101 v.)

## 1771

**Miss A. Blackburne, Orford, 14 January.**

[Giving information] . . . as to Gudgeons . . . . A freind has sent me a bit of the Elastic gum, tis' upon the road now down . . . . I hear Gordon has raised the broad leaved Protea. he is very expert at raising plants his long experience & judicious observations have made him excell most of his profession in this usefull art we think, no man about town sends his plants down to us in the good condition he does, but then indeed he generally makes you pay Carriage for a good dale of earth, but th't is a triffle when one gives 3 or 4 pd for a plant, to what it is to have it die, besides the disapointment & delay it occasions . . . . PS. I am sure you will think this was written with a broom stick.

**Dr D. MacBride, Dublin, 19 January.**

[In regard to a change made in the composition for preserving the wooden bottoms of Man of War.]

**Alex. Bruce, Hulsea barracks near Portsmouth, 1 February.**

[Asking J. E. to give him a plan of a green house flue for a friend—]

## 1771 (contd)

**Aepinus, St. Petersburg, 2/13 May.** [French.]

[*Cons. d'Etat au College des affaires étrangères. On the Mud Iguana and the Hart-Wurm.*]

**Dr Wm Brownrigg, Ormathwaite, 13 May.**

[*Arrival of the 'Endeavour'. Labrador Tea plant. Cinnamon tree at Madeira. Sends a Conferva from Keswick Lake.*]

**Jas. Badenach, 'On Board the Ship Princess Royal July 8th 1771'.**

We are just now Arrived off Brighthelmstone,—12 Sail of Indiamen & the Endeavour, under Convoy of his Majestys Ship the Portland, Sailed from St Helena the 4th of May last, the Endeavour Parted Company with us, in the Latd. of 8 degrees North, whither she is yet arrived or not I have not yet Learned. Poor Dr. Solander Caught a Bad Fever & Ague at Batavia, which he had not got Rid of, when he left the above Island ; but I make no Doubt but he hath got much better before this time : Mr. Banks was very well.

[*His own collections spoilt during the voyage home. Some Chinese things for Dr. Fothergill, &c.*]

**Antony Todd, General Post Office, 16 August.**

[*Inviting him to Dinner at Walthamstow at 3.*] . . . give me an answer to this directed hither before 12 tomorrow that Your 18 Inches may in case you mortify me with a Refusal be supplied at my Table by some other Friend.

**John Foster, Dublin, 4 March.**

[*Linen Board business. James Gordon's box of seeds mentd. Asks opinion of Miller's figures of plants. Desiderata.*]

**Sir John Pringle, Pall Mall, 11 November.**

[*Introducing Dr. Ingen Housz, F.R.S.*] . . . who before his return to Vienna is very desirous to be known to a gentleman who has so much distinguished himself in the learned Natural World.

**James Lee, Vineyard, 17 December.**

[*Interesting letter giving his opinion on preserving seeds.*] The Seeds that Mr Banks & Doctor Solander brought home were equally good in the papers with those inclosed in wax . . . [Lee suggested preserving the seeds in water hermetically sealed.]

**Dr Wm Brownrigg, Ormathwaite, 7 & 26 December.**

[*Bad floods in his district. On the treasures brought back by Banks & Solander. Hemp. Paper Mulberry Tree.*] I beg my Compliments to Doctor Fothergill, I rejoice to find that you have so worthy and able a patron of your Labours.

**Alex. Garden, 20 June.** [Not published in Sm. Corr. Linn.]

[*His gratitude both to Linnaeus and Ellis. Complains of the hot climate.*] . . . You see once a year however I still muster up resolution enough to let fly something at Sir Charles v. Linné & tho it may be but a trifling affair yet if it suffice to keep him in Mind that such a

## 1771 (contd)

being exists & draw Another Letter from him I really gain my end. [*Is sending a box of specimens for Linnaeus*] . . . . I have likewise sent him the Characters of the soft shelled Turtle . . . . you see the effects of a Little flattery from Linnaeus . . . . [*Mentions Pennant*] . . . . Would to God I could have the honour of treating Sir Charles v. Linné, Mons'r Buffon You & Mr Pennant . . . . If Dr Pallas was to intrude I think he should be condemned to pick the Bones & Even that would be too good fare for such a snarler. . . . [*Death of Ehret*] . . . .

**Daniel Solander, New Burlington Street, 8 October**, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 12-13.

**Carl Linnaeus, three letters dated 8 August, 22 October and 20 December**, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1, pp. 264-271, 273-275.

**Alex. Garden, two letters dated 26 January and 13 July, and one from Ellis dated 2 January**, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1, pp. 582-590.

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Governor Tryon, New York, 2 January 1771.** (See Note-book No. 2. 102 R.)

**To Linnaeus, 7 May 1771.** [*Variant portion of letter sent to Linn. dated 10 May.*] (See Note-book No. 2. 104 v.)

**To Dr Joseph Allen, 19 November 1771.** [*Note.*] (See Note-book No. 2. 107 R.)

## 1772

[? D.] **Robins, Fort George, 21 July, to Governor Ellis, Green Castle [Jamaica].**

[This was sent to J. E. by Gov. J. Ellis, cf. lett. 26 July 1772.]

[*Containing a description of the Greater Wild Ginger.*] What I collected are Mam[m]alia 8, Aves 185, Amphibia 13, pisces 104, Insecta 577, Vermes 32, Plants 275, in all 1194 species.

**Governor John Ellis, Green Castle, Jamaica, 26 July.**

[*Plants, &c. coll. by Mr Robins and himself. Sends seeds of the Wild Ginger, &c. Considers Patrick Browne a mere compiler. Refers to blast of the Sugar cane, for which fumes of sulphur are used to kill the insects. Raising tropical plants in England.*]

**Governor Samuel Martin, Ashsted, 10 November.**

[*Thanks for Ellis's book.*] My Son Josiah Martin, the Chief Governour of North Carolina has a great turn to Agriculture. [*Christopher Baldwin has publ. many of his experiments in Agriculture under the name 'Mayo.'*]

**Lieut. L. G. Ellis, Philadelphia, 16 November.**

[*Sends*] . . . . part of a grinder from the Salt Licks, on the Ohio, w't a bit of petrified Wood, I think.

## 1772 (contd)

**Bernard Romans, Pensacola, 13 August.**

[*'Scheme for a Botanical Garden in West Florida'*.]

**Bernard Romans, Pensacola, 13 August.**

[*'Some Observations on a Catalogue of Plants' publishe[d] by John Ellis Esq're. F.R.S.*]

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 10 December,** printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 1. pp. 591-594.

**Carl Linnaeus, two letters dated 20 January and 13 August,** printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 1. pp. 279-281.

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To James Gordon, 29 January 1772.** (See Note-book No 2. 108 R-109 R.)

**To Governor Tryon, 4 February 1772.** (See Note-book No 2. 109 v-110 R.)

**To J. Ellis, Jamaica, 8 February 1772.** [*Note.*] (See Note-book No 2. 112 R.)

**To Sam'l Kukaha, Jamaica, 8 February 1772.** [*Note.*] (See Note-book No 2. 112 R.)

## 1773

**Mr Knox, Whitehall, 21 April.**

Mr Knox presents his Compts to Mr Ellis, is much obliged to him for his message of yesterday respecting Dominica & begs he will not disclose his intention of resigning the Agency untill Mr Knox can call upon him which he intends doing Tomorrow or next morning.

**Robt Boyd, Ironmonger Lane, 27 September.**

[*Business letter.*] It gave me great pleasure to hear you recd benefit from Hampstead Air.

**Benjamin Franklin, Craven Street, 26 December, to J. E. Gray's Inn.**

Dear Sir,

I return the Book you were so kind to favour me with. Upon Consideration, tho' I wish to do any thing you can be desirous I should do, I find it impossible for me to write any thing worth reading on a Subject that will be exhausted by Dr Fothergill & yourself, who are both so much better acquainted with it. I am ever, with the greatest Respect & Esteem,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedt hume Servt

B. FRANKLIN.

Craven Street.

Dec. 26, 73.

## 1773 (contd)

**Ed. Eliot, Port Eliot, 21 March.**

[About a specimen of *Quercus Aegilops* he had sent for His Majesty's Garden.]

**Bernard Romans, New York, 6 November.**

[About the payment of a grant of £50. Sends a Certificate of Existence sealed and signed by the Mayor of New York, Whitehead Hicks.]

**Sir Joseph Banks, one letter dated 1 November, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 80-81.**

**Daniel Solander, one letter dated 9 October, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 13-14.**

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 15 May, printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 594-599.**

*Cross-reference to draft letter from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Dr Maty (Sec'y, Royal Society), 13 March 1773. (See Note-book No 2. 113 v.)**

## 1774

**Benjamin Franklin, Craven Street, 12 January. [In full.]**

Dr Franklin presents his Compliments to Mr Ellis, and sends him all the Information he has concerning Coffee. It is collected from Anderson's History of Commerce. And he knows of no other Book that gives any Account of it. (*The information is written above this note.*)

In this same Year [1652] one Mr Edwards, a Turkey Merchant, brought home with him a Greek Servant, who understood the roasting and making of Coffee, till then unknown in England. This Servant was the first who sold Coffee, and kept a House for that purpose in London.

The first Mention of Coffee in our Statute Books is Anno 1660 (12mo Regni Car. II, Cap. 24).

In 1675 K. Charles issued a Proclamation to shut up the Coffee houses, but in a few Days suspended that Proclamation by a second. They were charg'd with being Seminaries of Sedition.

In 1718 the Dutch Colony at Surinam began first to plant Coffee.

In 1732 it was cultivated in Jamaica, and an Act passed to encourage its Growth there. It had been cultivated before by the French at Martinica, Hispaniola and Ile Bourbon. [*On the outside page are further notes, not by Franklin :*]

12. Car. 2. cap. 24. For every Gallon of Coffee made & sold, to be paid by the maker thereof, Four Pence.

15. Car. 2. cap. XI. S. 15. Coffee Houses to be licensed at the Quarter Sessions.

*Address : John Ellis Esqr Gray's Inn.*

**General Melvill, Great Pultney Street, 11 January.**

[Sends Mons'r Monnereau's Essay on Coffee, which he considers 'affords the best lights and directions'.]

## 1774 (contd)

**John Robinson, London, 16 April.**

[Ackg J. E.'s Petition to Parliament, which he will lay before Lord North.]

**S. Alchorne, Tower of London [Mint], 25 April.**

[Giving details of weighing of Coffee Berries.]

**S. Alchorne, Tower of London [Mint], 1 May.**

[The same. Also on the supposed Jalap.]

**Governor John Ellis, Wimpole Street, 10 November.**

[Will bring Robinson's drawing of the Chocolate which is very exact ; also one of the Tallow Tree by Robins.]

**Rt Hon. Wellbore Ellis, 22 March.**

[Thanks for seeds from Jamaica.]

**Rev. William Gordon, Mobile, Florida, n.d. [c. 1774].**

[A very long and detailed letter [12 f'scap pages] giving an account of the Province of West Florida.]

[Another letter, n.d. On guns with rifle-barrels.]

[Note on Hebrew of Psalm 2. n.d.]

**Samuel More, secretary, Society of Arts, London, 1774 [2 letters.]**

[Ack'g 'An historical Account of Coffee . . .']

**Dr John Fothergill [six letters without any indication of the years in which they were written.**

The dates given below are approximations only].

[? 1774] Harpur Street, 5th Inst.

[About correcting & returning a sheet.]

[? 1774] Harpur Street, 25th Inst.

[Mentions De Ponthieu. Returning a sheet corrected. (? Coffee.)] Had the matter rested between us two, it would have been concluded long since ; but additions on additions—have kept the printers in suspense.

[? 1774] Harpur Street, 20th Inst.

[Sending J. Miller's] sketch of the Coffee, and the several parts of fructification. Scarcely any thing seems to have escaped his notice that can render the description perfect. If there is no objection to it, it may be engraved as speedily as possible, and by leaving out a part of the stem and fruit, the whole may be made to come into a reasonable compass. If this sketch pleases, be kind enough to return it as speedily as may be. See the back of the drawing for some notes.

## 1774 (contd)

[? 1774] **Lea Hall, 16th Inst.**

I received the plate by yesterdays post & think it extremely well done. Be kind enough to pay him the mony he asks for it and recompense him to his wishes for anything else he may execute. I will acknowledge it at my return.

It has occurd to me within these few days to propose to thy consideration, a short excursion to the sea side, and even to try Sea Bathing. I am sure it would contribute to thy health in general and most probably help thy eyes not a little. Choose any place that may be most agreeable and drink for two or three days, previous to Bathing, about half a pint of sea water or so much as may be sufficient to procure one or two laxative stools. Then try the Bathing. Go into the sea two or three mornings together, just to make it familiar, and then Bathe every other morning, and drink the water on the intermediate days.

Take half a drachm or two scruples of the Vegetable Æthiops (the *Quercus Marina* burnt to blackness) every night either mixed with a little simple syrup into the form of an Electuary, or taken in a few spoonfulls of water.

I propose this process on many considerations: the air itself will be extremely beneficial, and if neither the water nor Bathing should have all the effects one could wish, yet I am sure it must be right to spend a few weeks out of London somewhere, or else another winters confinement will be distressing indeed. If any doubt arises concerning this process, either let me know immediately or ask Dr Pitcairn's opinion. But I hope what I have proposed will appear too reasonable, to admit of any doubt. I have mentioned no place, as my Friend Ellis is much better acquainted with the several Bathing places than I am. Margate has its advantages in respect of use, as one may Bathe at all times. I beg this proposal may be thoroughly considered, as I hope it will be productive of lasting benefit.

[? 1774] **26th Inst.** [*Sends £34 to pay for pamphlet.*]

I wish to hear much that the History of the Corals goes on. Its an affair of consequence to us both. I am afraid Dr. Solander is too much engaged to do more for us. Let us give the engravings to the publick as soon as we can—and they will give the clearest idea of the subjects. I could wish the work was so far expedited as it might be put to the press next winter. During the summer, I might have some chance of perusing the part already finished; in winter I have none. The labour & fatigue of this last is incredible.

[? 1774] **London, 27th Inst.**

[*Asking for a draught of the proposal of West India Merchants for a praemium. The Aletris fragrans is abt to flower in his stove.*]

Draft of Advertisement [dated 28 Jan. 1775] (m. Fothergilli) with John Ellis's name to it, about the Mangostan and Bread Fruit.

**Daniel Solander, New Burlington Street, 13 May.**

[*Cannot accept Ellis's invitation to visit him, as he has made up a party to go to Kew and Richmond. The Museum Bill has been thrown out of the House of Commons.*]

**Daniel Solander, 'Mitre', 24 August.**

[*Sends some of the two seeds lately rec'd from the Cape. Kew Garden to be seen only on Thursdays.*] . . . Sr John Pringle and several of yr friends now dining at the Mitre give their Compl'ts.

**Daniel Solander, London, 9 November.**

[*Has examined Dr Fothergill's Corals, and set aside those to be figured.*]

## 1774 (contd)

**Daniel Solander, London, 22 November.**

[*Dr Fothergill's Corals.*] P.S. Mr Banks & Omai are still in the Country.

**Bernard Romans, New York, 1 March.**

[*About his collections and drawings. Asking for a Patent for the culture of Jalap in Florida.*]

**Bernard Romans, New York, 14 May.**

[*His financial difficulties. Again asking for the exclusive right of curing and vending Jalap.*]

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 21 March,** printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 1. pp. 603-605.

**Daniel Solander, six letters dated 22 July, 10 August, 13 October, 27 October, 7 November and 21 December,** printed in *Sm. Corr. Linn.* 2. pp. 14-22.

## 1775

**Dr John Fothergill** [*six letters without any indication of the years in which they were written. The dates given below are approximations only.*]

[? 1775] **London. 19th Inst.** [*addressed: In the Square, Hampstead.*]

[*In regard to a pamphlet being published:*] The insertion of the publishers name, does not hinder us from distributing as many cyps as we please; and I think there can be no harm, in allowing Dilly to sell a few if he can. . . . My wish is to give my Frd Ellis content in the first place, and to second his endeavours to serve the publick. . . .

**n.d. Harpur Street, 12th Inst.**

[*Invit. to dine with him.*]

**n.d. 29th at night.**

[*Enclosing draught of an address to Ld. S., 1st Lord of the Admiralty.*]

**n.y. 26th June.**

[*A very interesting letter declining a dedication to a pamphlet & giving his reasons.*]

**n.d. Harpur Street, 23d Inst.** [*addressed to J. E. Grays Inn.*]

This Box and a smaller that will follow it, contains perhaps a greater variety of West Indian Madrepores & Millepores, than can easily be found together in England. . . . They were gathered by that industrious collector — Clark, a clergyman who had contributed largely to Sr. Hans Sloanes museum. I purchased these a great many years ago; had lost them, and despaired of ever seeing them again.—Accident cast them up the other day. They have been carefully washed, and are not yet quite dry. Please lay aside such specimens as may be of use to the work, and throw the refuse into the empty Box. I shall send successively, such corals as I think are wanted, or which may possibly be of use. There are some specimens in the Frames, which my Frd Ellis was pleased to dispose of in them very elegantly. If these should be wanted, I will send the frames as they are.

## 1775 (contd)

**n.d. London, 18th Inst.** [*addressed to J.E., In the Square, Hampstead*].

[*Re receiving a sheet.*] My Frd De Ponthieu bro't me these additions, which I thought had been done by your concurrence and mutual consent. . . .

If any expence has lately accrued on acct of the corals, please to let me know & I will discharge it.

**Wm Aiton, Kew, 21 July.**

[*Thanks for plants of Jalap, Convolvulus panduratus. On the box in which Dr Young sent the plants of the Chocolate Nut (with a sketch).* . . .]

**E. R. Wegg, Beaufort, Bay of Mobile, 26 February.**

[*Has also discovered the Jalap in Florida. Describes it, and is sending specimens to England for the King's Garden, &c. Liquorice in Florida.*]

**Rt Hon. Wellbore Ellis, 24 February.**

[*Thanks for copy of book on the Mangostan. Will send the other 5 books to India as requested.*]

**Governor Samuel Martin, [? New York], 3 December.**

[*Sends J.E. some dried plant specimens. The Rhubarb seeds have not come up! &c.*]

**John Ford, Rome, 7 July,** one letter printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 60-66.

**Alex. Garden, one letter dated 12 March,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. pp. 603-605.

**Daniel Solander, four letters dated 29 June, 21 July, 3 August (as facsimile), and 28 August,** printed in Sm. Corr. Linn. 2. pp. 22-24.

## 1776

**Dr John Fothergill** [*one letter which may belong to this year :*]

**Near Middlewick, Cheshire, 7 m[onth], 14 [? 1776].**

I have perused the MS. on Bread Fruit & Mangostan since I came down hither and have returned them as soon as I could. . . . I think very little alteration or addition is necessary to either of these pieces. In two or three half sheets of paper which accompany them I have proposed some alteration in the method. The Mangostan has been longer known; I would prefer that, and the extracts concerning it, in the order of time. What relates to the Bread Fruit should then follow, as we have been but lately acquainted with it. . . . I would look over every revised sheet, and correct such literary mistakes as may have escaped me. I have taken no notice yet of the endeavours to be used in order to obtain these two trees in perfection. I think a plan might be formed that would be practicable. Government will doubtless send back the Native of Otaheite some time. When this is done, let interest be made to bring back the Bread Fruit, the Mangostan, and what is of no less importance to this country—the Winterana from the Straights of Magellan. There is in Agitation a subscription for this last purpose solely, and if the West India Gentlemen, who are ten times more interested in the affair, would join properly, it is not impossible that in the course of a

## 1776 (contd)

year or two we might be in possession of this and various other valuable articles, which will not otherwise find their way to us in a century. In a scheme of this kind I can only propose and contribute. To solicit others, I have neither time nor inclination. I think I can depend upon four or five hundred pounds, and abt two thousand, with the aid of a ship from Governmt would perhaps perform the whole completely. At present however reserve the whole of these suggestions, in petto till we meet.

**Dr Joseph Allen, Dulwich, 7 May.**

[Address: at his House Hampstead.] [On Bread Fruit in the Island of Tinian. Dr Allen accompanied Commodore Anson to the Island of Tinian.]

**Henri de Ponthieu, Dominica, 6 September.**

[Addressed: Agent for the Island of Dominica & for West Florida, Hampstead, near London. Apparently redirected:—Miss Ellis No 45 Hatton Garden or at Mrs Butlers in Leather Lane. Note.—Ellis died 15 Oct. 1776.]

[Is sending his botanical specimens to Mr Banks. Giving account of his difficulties in collecting plants in the forests. Turkeys inferior to English ones. Gives a graphic account of the state of the Island generally. Asks for more boxes for sending back live plants for Dr Pitcairn and the King's Garden.]

**Henri de Ponthieu. n.d.**

[His calculations of the Taxes of the Coffee.]

*Cross-references to draft letters from Ellis in Note-book No 2*

**To Henry Archdall [January 1776].** (See Note-book No 2. 121 v.)

**FROM Henry Archdall, Dublin, 17 January 1776.** (See Note-book No 2. 121 v.)

**To Greg, 19 March 1776.** [Note.] (See Note-book No 2. 122 r.)

**To Foster, 30 April 1776.** (See Note-book No 2. 122 v.)

**To Dr Joseph Allen, c. April/May 1776.** (See Note-book No 2. 123 v.)

**To the Secretary, Royal Society [1776].** (See Note-book No 2. 123 v.)

## UNDATED LETTERS

**Mr [Daines] Barrington.** [In third person.]

[Sends Mr Foster's drawings of some Cape of Good Hope plants as well as some from Madeira & Cape de Verde Islands, to be communicated to Mr Blagden & then returned to Mr B. All unfigured before except *Argemone hispida*. (Foster prob. identical with J. G. A. Forster.)]

## 1776 (contd)

**Hon. Topham Beauclerk, Muswell Hill.**

[*Thanks for seeds.*]

**Alex. Garden.**

[*Introd. Daniel Blake, Member of His Majesty's Council of the Province [? of South Carolina], & asking Ellis to take Mr & Mrs Blake to the Museum.*]

**Daniel Solander, eight letters** of no great importance, mainly notes making appointments and with reference to proofs of Plates.

**NOTE-BOOK No. 1**

[A small quarto book in cardboard covers; 45 leaves, f. 1-18, and from the other end of the book, f. 1A-26A, including 4AA. On the inside of both covers are a few notes, including receipts for eye washes.]

## 1758

1 R. [*Notes on the Thermometer, from Dr W. Cullen's Phil. Essays, vol. 2.*]

1 v. [*Blank.*]

2 R-3 R. From Dr Hume on Bleaching. [*Notes.*]

3 v. Fibraurea Gold Thread Miss Colden N York. [*Ellis's Latin description, with sketches of details of this plant.*]

4 R. Ochrorhizia Yellow Root of J. Bartram John Bartram Pensylvan. [*Ellis's description, with sketches of details of this plant.*]

4 v-6 R. [*Draft letter to Linnæus; the original was printed by Smith in Corresp. Linn., 1, p. 90. Date: 25 April 1758.*]

6 v-7 v. [*Draft letter to Dr A. Garden, Charlestown, South Carolina, dated 1 May, 1758. Not printed by Smith. The following are extracts only:—*]

Mr. Collinson has lately recd and put into my hands Mr. Claytons New Flora Virginiana\* which he has sent him to be printed here. We shall have an opportunity of printing by way of Appendix your new genera that are ready when you please to send them . . .

Let me know if you have tried the Potash mixt with Lime water in precipitating your Indigo. Tell me whether Madder Rubia Tinctorum would not grow with you well, your sandy deep soil is like what they have in Holland . . .

Mr Miller has answered my Letter in the Ph: Trans: to Mr Webb about the Toxicodendrons. But I believe the answer I have given his, will shew him, he had better been contented by acquiescing & confessing his mistake but obstinate self opiniated men will ever be subject to Error . . .

Let me know whether a provincial garden will be thought of for the making [of] experiments.

[*The reference to Philip Miller in this letter is in relation to Ellis's paper on the Varnish Tree, in Phil. Trans., vol. 19, pt. 2, 1757.*]

\* The first edition of *Flora Virginica* was published under the authorship of J. F. Gronovius at Leyden in 1739; the second edition, which perhaps has some relation to the MS. mentioned here, was edited by L. T. Gronovius, and published at Leyden in 1762.

## 1758 (contd)

7 v-8 v. [Draft letter to **Henry Ellis**, who was shortly after made Chief Governor of Georgia. Dated 1 May 1758. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—]

I am in love with your Minutes of the Indian Affairs, it has pleas'd your friends much Webb Ld Shaftesbury Cha: Stanhope have seen it it now lies with Mr Stanhope I shall shew it to Campbell . . . .

I am told by the by your great Guns are in bad order, and that the entrances into your harbours want fortifying and men to serve them. If the true state was known to men in power perhaps in this reforming Age under our Darling Pitt Matter of this Importance would be thought of Seriously as your Colony is a grand Barrier . . . .

[From Ellis's close friendship with Collinson and Fothergill, it might be supposed that he was a member of the Society of Friends. Enquiry at the Reference Library of that Society in London has proved that he was not a Quaker.]

9 R-10 v. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 21 July 1758. The original letter was printed by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 96.]

[Small portion of dried plant loose here.]

10 v-11 R. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 1 Aug. 1758. Original letter printed by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 100.]

11 v-13 R. [Draft letter to **Dr. Alex. Garden**, Charlestown, South Carolina, dated 11 Sept. 1758. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—]

Pray tell me whether a publick Garden call'd the Provincial Garden under the Direction of the Governour & Council would be a practical Scheme for I intend to publish such a Scheme for your benefit to raise the things we take from foreigners I mean such as are adapted to your Climate . . . .

[Asks for specimens of the *Cochineal Insect*.]

You must form a Society of about 20 sensible men of consequence that are open hearted curious well wishers to the true Interest of the Province as well as their own private interest. A yearly contribution from these would furnish you the necessaries to obtain the true natural history of your country as well as to supply your friends here that you would oblige with every thing that is curious, and in return you would have every thing that you could require of them. By this means People here would know your true Situation and of what consequence you are to the mother Country and this of course would induce them to take a little more care of your Trade by sending you proper convoys in time of War. [Continues with hints on conducting such a society, in relation to the *Premium Society*.]

I here inclose you a catalogue of the Plants fit for medicine & manufactures as also for the Table & agriculture and shall be glad of your remarks . . . .

13 v-14 R. [Draft letter to Governor **Henry Ellis**, dated 12 Sept., 1758. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—]

I sent you in my last the Gazette in which you were appointed in Council Governour in Chief of Georgia . . . . I should be glad to know whether you have any thoughts of a Publick Garden, under yours & the Councils direction, to try experiments on usefull drugs fit for manufactures as well as Physick, to be encouragd by the gentlemen of the premium Society here who will send you the proper seeds and plants for it by this means your planters may have an opportunity to see many things worthy their attention to cultivate. I am strongly perswaded that next to Indigo Madder will be worth your care . . . . [Gives details.]

14 v. [Draft letter to Governor **Henry Ellis**, of Georgia, dated 20 Sept. 1758. Not printed by Smith. Extract only:—]

If I was disengaged from the World I would certainly go over to your country. [This after referring to Mrs. Ellis's death on the 15 June 1758.]

## 1758 (contd)

15 R & v. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 24 Oct. 1758. Original letter printed by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 104.*]

16 R. prepared to be sent to Governour Ellis Novbr. 17, 1758. [*List of Cork Acorns prepared for preservation in eight different ways.*]

1758. 14 Dec: Sent Governour Ellis a pound of Soft Shell Almonds  
 a pound of Dates  
 a box of Pistachia Nuts part in Clay &  
 part without but the whole in sand by  
 Mr. Clifton the Kings Attorney of Georgia. [*Later note:—*]

Answerd. The 6 of May 1759 that none of the acorns succeeded but about 6 that were coated first with Beeswax and afterwards with a coat of Brewers Loam moistend with a strong solution [of] Gum arabick.

[*A leaf of a plant, and a small piece of paper with notes on a Barnicle are loose here.*]

16 v-17 v. [*Draft letter to Governor Henry Ellis, of Georgia, dated 20 Nov. 1758. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—*]

Your acct of the heat in yours of the 27 July was read on the 16 Novbr after it has undergone Dr. Fothergills revisal and was very well received\* . . . .

I rejoice to find the Silk is likely to Succeed it seems a point with the Premium Society which they are determined to push. I believe the Silk Affair was a jobb before you came there. Your care of it has made Mr Franklin of Philadelphia who is now here get the same encouragement for it at Connecticut & Philadelphia. So that America will be the Silk Country and your Silk the best provided you had hands . . . .

I should be glad of the rect for the improvement of the Indigo. I am endeavouring to find out some methods to preserve seeds during long voyages . . . .

I have sent you some Cork acorns in clay, in Wax, and in Gum Arabick, to try which will succeed best for they are the most ticklish things we have.

18 R. [*Draft notes for a letter to Dr. A. Garden, Charlestown. Not printed in any form by Smith. Dated 20 Nov. 1758. In full:—*]

Wrote to Dr Garden with an acct of the method of Preserving seeds and desired him to send me some parcels of the common Seeds of trees in a Cask of Earth. as also advising him of sending him a plate of the Balanus. with an acct of introducing cool Air into a Room in excessive hot weather through wooden pipes bord and buried 6 feet deep in the ground the further end to be open & lower in situation than the part which is to bring the cold air into the house. If it does not do to pump it by a ventilator.

[*Ellis's sketch of this proposed apparatus is amongst the loose MS. leaves. In a letter dated 21 Nov. 1758 (Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 2, p. 40), his old friend, Dr Stephen Hales, pointed out that "the pipes must be laid in the declivity above the house, because the heavier cool column of air will descend".*]

18 R-18 v. [*Draft letter to Dr A. Garden, Charlestown, dated 5 Dec. 1758. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—*]

Since I sent my letter of the 30 of Novbr on board Capt Rains I have recd your present of Seeds from Capt Ball together with the Opuntia and Cochineal Insect. I laid the latter before the Royal & Premium † Societies both are much obliged to you for it as no body since the time of Petiver has attempted to give a figure of it and his is a very false and bad one for

\* Printed in Phil. Trans., vol. 50, pt. 2, 1759.

† The Premium Society was another name for the Soc. for the Encouragmt of Arts, &c.—the present Royal Society of Arts.

## 1758 (contd)

he makes it a Scarabæus, whereas Linnæus has described it proper[ly] in his New Systema where he calls that Genus Coccus.

If it be no inconvenience to you I should take it as a favour if you would please to get me some cuttings of the Opuntia with the Nests of the Animals on it. . . .

I want these for her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales stove to try if we can get them to produce their young with us. And I do assure you shall be sure to let her know they come from you.

When I presented them in your Name to the Committee of the Premium Society they expressed their satisfaction at receiving so curious a present and immediately proceeded to the proposing [of] a premium for the raising them in Carolina Bermudas Jamaica & at Fort Malborough in Sumatra. . . .

I should be glad to know if the Opuntia without thorns from the Coast of Mexico was planted on your Sea Coast whether it would stand the Winter on acct of your Frosts. It would grow well in Bermudas & Jamaica. . . .

[Continued at the other end of the Note-book:]

1â R & V. [Sketches & notes of "Warneria", i.e. Gardenia.]

2a R. The Manner of curing the Flowers [of Safflower].

2a v-9a R [incl. 4aa]. Flora Virginiana Claytonii. . . .

[Plant names only, arranged in Linnaean Classes.]

9a v. Lepas. [Note.] Rheumatism. [Receipt.] 6 oz. Sarsaparilla. [Another Receipt.]

10a R. A list of some East Indian Plants that may be cultivated in our Westindia Islands. [List.]

10a v. Plants growing in the Continent of South America that would grow in our Islands. [List.]

11a R. A catalogue of such Trees & plants as may be propagated to the advantage of the Colonies of Carolina & Georgia & the Bahama Islands. [List.] To these I shall add that profitable Animal the Mohair Goat.

[On this page is a sketch of a bird's feather in red [? Cochineal] ink.]

11a v. Drugs for Georgia Carolina & the warmer Northern Provin: [List.]

12a R. For the Table in the same provinces. [List.] Perhaps the Cultivation of the following plants might be of use to the Planter. [List.]

12a v-19a v. [A draft arrangement of the Fuci.]

[Two leaves have been cut out here.]

20a-21a R. [Notes on Preserving seeds. ? Part of a Paper.]

21a v-22a R. [Draft letter to Dr Stephen Hales, dated 20 Nov. 1758. Not printed by Smith. In regard to Governor Henry Ellis's breakdown in health owing to the great heat in Georgia. Gives details of his scheme for cooling a house in such a climate, by wooden pipes from a lower level than the house. Cf. fol. 18 R, of this Note-book No 1.]

22a v-23a R. [Draft letter to [?] Isaac Romilly, F.R.S.] with reference to a new species of Barnacle received from Mr Smith of Stavanger, Norway. Extract:—]

For the better understanding (distinguishing) & ranging of this extraordinary class of Sea Animals and in some measure to illustrate this part of Natural History I send you a drawing of all the varieties that have hitherto occurred to me many of which are rare and not yet describd in any author, particularly one from the Norway Sea-fan. . . . [Probably draft of Phil. Trans. paper.]

## 1758 (contd)

23a R-25a R. [On Barnacles, with a drawing on 25a R. This and the preceding letter are probably the draft of Ellis's paper in *Phil. Trans.*, vol. 50, pt. 2, 1759; which paper was read on 21 Dec. 1758.]

25a v-26a R. Experiments to preserve Acorns.

About the latter end of October I collected some ripe acorns at Sydenham in Kent. . . .  
[Details of experiments.]

Governour Ellis remarks that the Putrid Steams which arise in the ship destroy most seed unless care is taken to secure them properly from them. . . .

## NOTE-BOOK No 2

[A folio manuscript book, bound in calf, with leather label, gold-lettered: JOHN ELLIS OCT: 1. 1723. The first leaf has the inscription: "John Ellis his Book Oct. 1. 1723", followed by about ninety pages containing his progressive studies in Arithmetic from Vulgar Fractions to Quadratic Equations, etc. In the year 1759, Ellis began to use this book for his draft letters and scientific memoranda, beginning at the other end of the book.]

## 1759

[On the inside cover:] Extracts from Dr Shaw's Travls. [Note.]  
[Measurements of Siren.]

[Draft letter to [?] John Bradby Blake or Thos. Fitzhugh. N.d. Thanks for Cochin China Rice. Gives him information as to the blooming of the flowers the seeds of which he had sent from China. Proposes to get him elected F.R.S. Not printed by Smith.]

1 R. [Note on preserving Acorns.]

1 v. [Blank.]

2 R & v. [Draft letter to Linnaeus, dated 23 Jan. 1759. Printed from the original letter by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 114.]

3 R. [Draft letter to Thomas Fitzhugh, 'aboard the Edgcote Capt. Pierce for China'. Dated 29 Jan. 1759. Not printed by Smith. On preserving seeds; and asking him to send some in Tallow in a china vessel.]

3 v-15 R. Fuci, Ulvæ and Tremellæ dicti . . . .

[Classification, with a few sketches. The authorities are Ray. *Syn.*, *Linn. sp. pl.*, &c. Some of the collectors or discoverers are mentioned. Fol. 15 R. 'Fuci Confervæ Dicti . . .', with sketches. Note. On this and the preceding page, Ellis has used his Cochineal Ink. Fol. 15 R has this note:] N.B. This Red Colour was made from Red Ink (which is supposed to be made from Brazil wood) and powder'd cochineal; with an eighth part of Tartar Solubile & small portion of Gum Arabick [added later:] & a Small quantity of fine Sugar. N.B. the Cochineal must have a little alum finely powdered & then put with the [? Condims] into warm water . . . .

15 v. The Manner in which the Flies are taken in the Apocynum, July 21, 1759. [With drawings. The text reads as follows:—]

Tis generally supposed that the flowers of this Apocynum are so poysonous that flies by sucking their honey are immediately destroyed, but from observation it appears other ways the apices or antheræ which contain the male dust being united at top and open at bottom [see fig. A] the fly after he has introduced his proboscis between 2 of the antheræ to get at the Honey that surrounds the Embryo fruit in the Center [sic] as soon as he attempts to raise his trunk/proboscis upward in order to fly off is caught in a cleft. Many of them who are

## 1759 (contd)

thus caught struggle so strongly as to leave their proboscis/trunks behind but most pine away with struggling and are to be found in the blossoms fastend as before described by the ends of their proboscis's/trunks. If they are releasd from their confinement even after they have continued for many hours in the flower, they will recover their usual activity

fly about and be as active as ever.

[*The Species is Apocynum foliis androsæmi floribus lilii corvalii. Linn. Sp. Plant. p. 213 ; ed. 2, p. 311.*]

16 R. [Later transcripts, in another hand, of part of the foregoing page.] v. [Blank.]

17 R. Feb: 2, 1759 Wrote to Govr. Ellis p. the N York pacquet to draw on me for the future.

17 R & V. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 2 March 1759. Original letter printed by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1. p. 120.]

18 R & V. [Draft letter to **Dr. A. Garden**, Charlestown, South Carolina, dated 25 March 1759. Printed from this draft by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 438.]

19 R & V. [Draft letter to Governor **Henry Ellis**, dated 10 March, 1759. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only :—]

Your Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of Dec. gave some concern upon acct. of the fear you had least your bills for the Georgia Rangers should go back protested. I immediately made an Extract of your Letter and present'd a copy to Lord Barrington and another to Mr Pitt. I got a meeting by Lord Barringtons request of Mr Wood Mr Pitts Secretary and his Lordship when he directed him in what manner your Letter should be answered for the Kings Service which I believe will be to get orders to take up all your Draughts on the Paymaster that were drawn for the Rangers . . . . [Ellis protested against a proposal to disband the Rangers.]

Sedgwick the Clerk begs of me privately to hint to you not to be too open in writing severely on your being neglected by the Ministry for he could scarce pick a proper Extract to send Mr Pitt but write your mind freely to Ld Hallifax or me. I write this with that freedom & confidence which I know you would have me . . . .

19 v. March 25, 1759. Wrote to Mr Clifton to send me some small Magnolias plants in a box . . . . and the following seeds . . . .

April 5, 1759. Observatns from Mr Williamson of Carolina . . . . [that the bruised roots of the Scarlet Horse Chestnut are a fish poison ; that the roots of the Carolina Poplar are so spongy that corks for bottles are made from them.]

20 R & V. [Draft letter to **Dr. A. Garden** being postscript to a letter dated 25 March 1759. Printed by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 441, from this draft.]

20 v. [Draft letter to Governor **Henry Ellis**, dated 25 March 1759. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only :—]

The Bad News of the taking of our settlements on the Coromandel Coast has put our Ministry into a little Flutter : but Mr Pitt by a kind of Wantoness of Speech has done himself great harm for he has ventured to praise the conduct of Sr R: Walpole and vindicate the Excise Schemes however tho there are many endeavouring to overturn him I hope they will be defeated in their Schemes : for we have sent and are sending a large body of Forces and a fleet sufficient to cope with the French in the East Indies and I dont doubt but that we shall be able to ruin their Marines which is of 10 times the consequence to us than (written "that") the Forts and Settlements . . . .

21 R. Sal ammoniac is made from the Soot of the burnt dung of 4 footed animals that feed only on Vegetables . . . . [? Draft of paper read to Royal Society on 31 Jna. 1760.]

## 1759 (contd)

- 21 v. From Mr Wolfe. [*Short note on making green & blue inks.*]
- 21 v. Mr Pope's Receipt for Cement for his Grotto at Twickenham as given him by Dr. Steph : Hales . . . .  
 [Receipt for Glue :]  
 A strong solution of Alum in water filtrated will preserve Birds Snakes and all animals from putrefaction. Quære will not nitre or Salammoniac do the same . . . .  
 Pills for Rheumatism . . . .  
 [Another Receipt. On this page is a pencil sketch (?) of a green house.]
- 22 R & v. Some hints for the better preserving curious seeds during long voyages . . . .
- 23 R. June 20, 1759. Seeds of Plants from Jamaica Vide Brownes N Hist.
- 23 R. & v. [*Notes on preserving seeds.*]  
 N.B. Barnes's Cement is as follows . . . .  
 [A drawing of an Insect (?) on this page.]  
 [Here a leaf has been cut out.]
- 24 R. London 26 June 1759. Mr **Usher** is desird to write to his Brothers in Philadelphia & Virginia for the following curious things for Mr Romilly . . . . [*Humming Birds, Beetles & other insects, Snakes, Lizards, Turtles, Fossils.*]  
 Sweet Flowering bay or Swamp Laurel loses its leaves in Winter . . . .
- 24 v. To kill Buggs—from Mr P. Woulfe, June 1766 . . . . [*Later entry.*]
- 25 R. [*Good pencil drawings of the Sweet Flowering Bay.*]
- 25 v. [*Blank.*]
- 26 R. [*Good pencil drawing of White Sweet-scented Nerium.*]
- 26 v. [*Blank.*]
- 27 R & v. Sent to Mr **Thos Fludyer** the following list of Seeds to be got in Lisbon . . . .  
 21 Aug. 1759. Wrote to Mr. Sarjant of Perth Amboy by the Jupiter John Bull for New York for the following seeds . . . .
- 27 v-28 v. [*Draft letter to Dr. A. Garden, dated 25 Aug. 1759. Printed from this draft by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 459.*]
- 29 R. [*Draft letter to the Hon. Henry Talbot, near Dorking, Surrey. 25 Aug. 1759. Not printed by Smith. Asking for information on the manner of preserving Lemons sound from England to Batavia. Extract :—*]  
 Pray let Miss Talbot know I have got her a book & some specimens to exercise her Curiosity in this new Animal World of Corallines, this Link between Animals & Vegetables, which I shall bring with me . . . .
- 29 v. [*Draft letter to Thomas Knowlton, dated 20 Nov. 1759. Not printed by Smith. About the Fir Oak, with a pen drawing. Mentions "being much in the Country in Surry and Sussex this Summer".*]
- 30 R. London 22 November 1759.  
 Examind the following earthen pots of Spanish Chesnuts before Mr Ehret & Mr Collinson, viz. [*Details given : Ends :—*] Several of these grew and shot out roots as Mr Webb & I observed together ; but a Villain of a Gardiner emptied all the pots and destroy'd the Chesnuts designedly for which he was discharg'd Mr Webbs Service. [!]
- 30 v-31 v. [*Draft letter to Lord Macclesfield, dated Dec. 1759, on Preserving Seeds. May be the second letter included in Ellis's paper in Phil. Trans. vol. 51, pt. 1, 1760.*]

## 1760

32 v. [Draft letter to Dr **John Young**, *Montserrat, per Capt. Theobald Butler, dated 10 Jan. 1760. Not printed by Smith. Extract only :—*]

I am obliged to Capt. Butler for kindly recommending me to so curious a Correspondent in a part of the world whose productions have been very little searched into by men of real curiosity & learning. The Botanists have not as yet given a proper description of two very useful plants said to grow in your happy Island. The Gum Elemi or Elemifera of Linnæus and the Gum Copal by some call[d] gum Anime tree or Hymenea of Linnæus commonly called the Locust tree bearing large pods. As these plants yield gums useful in Medicine & Manufactures they stand remarked in a Catalogue of Plants which I have given in sometime ago to our premium Society as worthy of their encouragement to have cultivated in our own Islands. The Copal is that most excellent varnish of which the French make their finest snuff boxes or other ornamental furniture . . . &c. &c. [interesting].

32 v. [Draft letter to **Pickering Robinson**, "going to settle in Georgia", dated 12 Jan. 1760. Not printed by Smith. Gives him a list of Seeds to collect "as will be of most use to Gentlemen here".]

33 R. 6 Feb. 1760. A Method to preserve small seeds that are to be brought from China or other Long Voyages. . . . [Receipt for stuffing Birds.]

33 v. [Condensed draft of letter to Dr **A. Garden**, dated 13 June 1760. Printed from this by Smith in *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 493.]

34 R. [Condensed draft of letter to **Linnæus**, dated 13 June 1760. Printed, in full from the original, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 129.]

34 R & v. [Draft letter to Governor **Henry Ellis**, dated 30 June 1760. Not printed by Smith. Has note: "Transferred the Copy of the Substance to this Letter to the Letter book belonging to [? Linn=Linne]". Extracts only :—]

I have an Acct from my worthy Friend Dr Henry Quin that I shall not loose my post of Agent to the Board, this with a subscription among my relations towards an Annuity for Life will put me on such a footing that I shall live I dont doubt happier than ever. . . .

Linnæus has sent me a most curious man to travel through England and observe our Curiosities his name is Solander. Mr. Brander informs me he is just arrived in the River. Pray let some of your people get what things they can together that I may shine forth with your feathers. . . .

35 R-36 v. [Draft letter to **Peter Woulfe**, *Guadeloupe, undated, and marked "This letter not sent". The reason seems to be contained in the first paragraph, where Ellis expresses to this friend his personal feelings of annoyance. The paragraph is as follows :—*]

I rejoyce to hear by our Friend Gitton that you are alive and well and getting of money. The News of your having the True Cinamon or as some will have it the Cassia lignea gave me great pleasure, but it would have given me a kind of extotick [spelled extotick] pleasure had you sent me one dried specimen of the leaves & blossoms on a small branch and another with the Fruit and leaves. You cannot think [wrongly spelled thing] how Dr Watson plum'd himself at the Premium Society on exhibiting a specimen of the Leaves that you sent over, proving it to be the true Cinamon. We are told that you are extracting camphor from the Roots, this I suppose was only for an Experiment Every body at the premium Society knowing our Intimacy concluded I had still a further & better acct. than Dr Watson gave in, which I suppose he had from Dr Brooks or Dr Lucas; I told them I did expect some curious specimens not only of that but of the other Spices of the Island as the Pimento & its

## 1760 (contd)

kinds & the Winterana, with others of useful Gums & Balsams. In order to put you in mind [of] these my Dear Friend I wrote to you by My Friend Mr Foule who left this Island the beginning of June so that long before you receive this, if he got safe he will have delivered my Letter. . . .

[Another extract:]

Pray write to me in Lawrence Lane as soon as you can. . . .

37 R. [*Condensed draft of letter to Dr Alex. Garden, dated 12 Nov. 1760. Printed from this by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 500.*]

37 R. [*Draft letter to Pickering Robinson, dated 20 Nov. 1760. Not printed by Smith. Will send his order for seeds to James Gordon. Hopes the Vine Cuttings will do well.*]

37 v. from Ningpo in China Latd. near 30 degs. N. preservd by Mr Fitzhugh.

London 12 Dec. 1760.

Sent Tea Seeds preserved in Wax to the following Gentlemen:

Gave Mr B. Franklin for the Northern Provinces 5 balls

The packet with these was taken by the F [? beginning of the word French]:

Doctor Garden for South Carolina	2 balls
Arthur Dobbs, Esqr. for North Carolina	1 ball
James Wright, Esqr. for Georgia	1 ball
Pickering Robinson, Esqr. Georgia	1 ball
Honbe John Clayton Esq., Gloucester County Virginia	1 ball
Mr John Bartram Philadelphia	1 ball
Calwallader Colden, Esq., N York	1 ball

Addressed to, with Letter to Each describing from whence they came, Mr Alexander Colden, Esqr. Postmaster at N York & frankd by the favr of Hampden, Esqr. Post Master Genl. Deliverd to Mr. Solander 1 ball of Tea Seed for Dr Linnæus.

37 v-38 R. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, undated, but between 12 Dec. 1760 and 8 April 1761. Printed by Smith from the original letter, as without a date, in Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 137. The draft differs somewhat from the printed version.*]

## 1761

38 v-39 R. [*Draft letter to Dr A. Garden, dated 8 April 1761. Printed from this draft by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 506.*]

39 R. Extract of a Letter from C Linnæus dated Upsal 3 April 1761 to J E. Translated from the Latin.

[*Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 140, printed an independent translation of the whole letter. This translation of Ellis's has three sketches in the margin.*]

39 v-40 R. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated July 1761. Printed by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 142, with date 2 June 1761.*]

Augt 8 1761 p. the New York Packet

40 R. Wrote to Mr Sam Sarjeant at Perth Amboy Advising the rect of his 2 boxes of Plants and begging him to send me early in winter another box with azaleas and Kalmias & any seeds he picks up.

Oct 7 1761.

Wrote to Doctor Garden—and sent 2 Gardenia by J. Gordon.

Wrote to Hen: Yonge Esq at Georgia and sent Liquorice Roots & Rhubarb.

to Pickering Robinson }  
to Will: Clifton } at Savannah.

Wrote to Peter Woulfe }  
to Robert Fowle } at Guadeloupe for Cinnamon Seeds & plants.

## 1762

40 v-41 R. [*Draft letter, apparently to Linnæus, without date but probably drafted in Oct. or Nov. 1762, but perhaps discarded for the letter sent to Linnæus on 21 Dec. 1762. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*]

Sr When your obliging Letter of the 20th of April came to my hands my good friend Dr. Solander was with me in the Country about 35 miles from London at the curious Garden of my friend P: C: Webb Esqr where I have been instructing him in our manner of propagating the rarer kinds of Exotic plants and where he has made observations on Agriculture & Horticulture in general which may be of use to him I shewd him your Letter: he seems very willing to follow your advice but would not by any means be confin'd to live always in Russia, and proposes this plan, which If it can be executed will be of service both to the Academy and to him, Vizt to travel for a year & a half more in order to collect still more useful observations and then to reside three years in Petersburg and at the End of that time to have the liberty if he should choose it of resigning upon supplying his place with as able a professor his salary to commence from the beginning of this present year 1762.

The Tyranny of absolute Monarchs terrify men of Learning from engaging in their Service. You know this is too true, and therefore cannot blame his making his terms. how far the Academy will come into his proposals you can better judge. But he seems very desirous as he is in the pursuit of knowledge not to be interrupted for a year and half more and thinks that he can supply the Garden of Petersburg with all the variety of rare plants from this place better and more convenient than from any other part of Europe besides he will send them proper directions for building and ordering their Stoves Green Houses &c. for planting their Garden and disposing it in a proper method; and can procure them understand gardeners from hence to take care of it.

But I have beggd the favour of him to write to you himself. I have given him some Seeds of the new Genus sent you the description of which was by Dr Garden when he sent the last Fish. it is Decandria Mongynia [*sic*]. In a former letter I have beggd that it might be called Schlosseria after our worthy Friend Jo: Albert Schlosser M.D., F.R.S.

The Tea Seeds did not germinate: I have desired my friends for the future to sow them in a large tub of earth and keep them for one year in China before they send them on board the Ship For though they will Germinate at Sea and the young shoots may be destroyd by salt water or very cold weather, yet the Roots and stem will continue to live and grow if they are taken due care of after they arrive.

I have not been at the Sea Side this spring nor have I recd any new marine production except a pennatula taken near Brest in France.

[*Two leaves have been cut out here.*]

## 1763

[*No entries for this year.*]

## 1764

42 R. [*Draft letter to Dr. William Brownrigg, dated 11 Feb. 1764. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*]

I was extremely sorry I had not the pleasure of your & Mrs Brownrigg/your Lady's/ company to see my Submarine productions. I am obligd to you for many of them and those are very curious. Since I have gone through most of the Corallines, I am now describing the Fucus's Conferva & Ulvas that are found on the Coasts of these Kingdoms and I think I have a tolerable Collection. I intend by the assistance of Dr Fothergill to get some plates made of them, in order to give a better Idea of their form for all the tribe of Cryptogamia Class can never

## 1764 (contd)

be properly describ'd by words without figures. I am now writing to my friend Revd Mr Wm Borlase near Penzance and to a Gentleman in the Isle of Wight to assist me with what Specimens th[ey] can I dont want them spread out, only to be wash'd clean from the Salt water & dried perfectly in the Shade, then put in a little coarse bag and sent by the Coach. If you can help me I shall be oblig'd to you: the Original book of Specimens I think to deposit in the Library of the Royal Society. When I was enquiring into the Animal nature of the Corallines I was furnish'd by order of the Princess Dowager of Wales with so great a variety of Fucus's fresh from the Sea by post, that I was tempted to begin a Collection. this I have been making these 13 years and I am vain enough to think mine exceeds any thing of the kind in England, but as I am sure there are still many kinds that I have not seen, of which [it] may be in the power of friends to supply me with. I thank God the Agency for West Florida which my Ld Chancellor has got me, makes me easy and happy, and I hope will prove of use to natural history where I hear many curious things are to be had. My business does not oblige me to leave London.

I rejoyce with you on the Success of my good Friend Ant: Bacon Esqr. at Aylesbury. When you write to me direct to me to the Care of Dr. Solander at the British Museum. I now lodge near him to help me in the Linnæan mode of describing. [Cf. letter from A. Foster to J. E. dated Mar. 25, 1764, which is addressed: "in Queen Street, Bloomsbury".]

42 v. [Draft letter to the Rev. William Borlase, dated 12 Feb., 1764. Not printed by Smith. In full:—]

Dr. Sr.

I am indebted to you and Mrs Borlase for so many favours already that I am afraid to be any more troublesome but I am now asking a favour for the Publick. Marine plants which I recd from my Friends particularly from you makes me so vain as to think I have a collection worth describing. It is the most obscure & neglected part of natural history but if I can prevail on my Friend Dr Fothergill to promote [to help me in] the drawing and engraving them, I intend to publish them and their description[s] which Dr Solander has helped me in. As most of them have pass'd in review before me under the Microscope I made made [sic] some curious remarks not yet noticed on their fructification [not taken notice of before], the Conferva I shall distinguish by their various kinds of Articulation, which I shall make microscopical drawings of. The Original Specimens I intend to fix in a book and deposit them in the Library of the Royal Society. What then I shall request of you if you have any unspread fucus's and Conferva or can get me any varieties that have been wash'd in fresh water and dried in the shade I may possibly pick out some that we have not yet had for I would make the Catalogue as compleat as I could these may be sent up in a small course bag and sent by the first ship or any other conveyance that may offer that is more expeditious. When you forward them be so good as to write to me at Dr Solanders at the British Museum. The parcel may be sent to Mr Saml Ellis in Basinghall Street: if the parcel is small not exceeding a quarter of a Pound you may send it by Post directed to Anthony Todd Esqr. with a letter in the inside for me: he is my friend and will convey it directly to me.

43 R. [Draft letter to Rev. W. Sealy, dated 12 Feb. 1764, Not printed by Smith. Extract:—]

I have made 2 pictures lately for my Lord Chancellor which represent a kind of Land-scapes one of the Fucus & one of the Corallines. Dr Tarrant tells me they have been well recd., this prompts me to make farther attempts which I intend to execute for my Lords Friends.

[Asks him to collect Fuci in the Isle of Wight.]

43 v. Of the manner of Dyeing Scarlett in China with the seeds of the Single Flowering Gardenia, &c. . . .

## 1764 (contd)

44 R. [*Draft letter to the Rev. William Borlase, dated 3 March 1764. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*]

London March 3, 1764

My Dear Friend.

I cannot well express the pleasure I recd in reading your kind favour of the 22 of last Month. The kind the Generous manner with which you treat me I shall ever remember, there is only one part which I object to and that is where you too greatly over value my little progress in natural knowledge: had I been regularly bred to it I might have made some progress in it worth notice but I assure you the small advance I have made in it was only to amuse a mind distress'd by a series of Misfortunes and I thank God it has had that great & good Effect as to render this part of my Life the most happy of the Whole by being taken notice [of] by Men of worth & honour.

The Question you ask me I shall answer as fully as I can as to the Engraving the whole plant or it[s] fructification, I intend to have a design made of the whole plant and where the fructification is so small as [to] require magnifying I intend to draw a small branch with that Essential part large enough to explain it fully. I have here inclosed you a Specimen of the *Ulva fuliginosa* [*sic*] of Ray and one of the common Green Ulva or Oyster Green. These whether they have lost their Colours or not are equally useful for the variety of Shades which I shall want for the purpose of Landscapes. If you have the Sea Plants of Ray as described in his Ed. 2, I shall send you a list of what I want of them.

I must assure/tell you that I am in hopes when I have made my scheme known to the rest of my friends and the world know that the Ingenious Dr Solander who is very little inferior if any thing to his Master Dr Linnæus, is to describe these Plants I shall have the Assistance of all the Curious round our Coasts, but I depend most on you as your parts abound with those that are most Ornamental. Your Colours are much more Vivid than those of the Northern or Eastern Seas. however in a general history we must collect all the varieties and from all parts.

I have some notion at present of altering the manner of Classing them from that which Linnæus has prescribed and shall endeavour to make the placing a new discovered fucus more easy to young beginners by following a natural method.

44 v-45 R. [*Draft letter to Thomas Fitzhugh, Canton, China, dated 28 Nov. 1764, but cancelled in pencil for another Draft on fol. 45 v. of same date. Extract of this first Draft:—*]

When you were in England I met with some difficulties in life that prevented me paying you the proper respect & return for your most obliging behaviour in collecting for me the Tea Seeds &c. at Chimpo, but since that Fortune has smil'd and My Good Lord Northington the present Chancellor has got me the Agency of West Florida and taken me under his protection and is pleas'd to think I have some little taste in Gardening and promoting the Growth of Exotick plants in a better manner than what has been hitherto practizd. I spend a good deal of my time with him in the Country when business will suffer him to be at the Grainge and am often a visitor of his plantations there by his order when he is himself employd in the publick Service in London . . . [*&c. Tea Seeds &c.*]

45 R-46 R. [*Draft letter to Thomas Fitzhugh, Canton, China, dated 28 Nov. 1764.. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—*]

I ought to make some apology for not being earlier, but I have livd out of the World chiefly in the country at Mr Webbs & the Chancellor trying Experiments in Vegetation . . . [*re Linnæus's Tea Plant fide Solander. At length the reason the former Seeds sent did not grow. Asks for more Tea Seeds in wax for Princess of Wales & the Chancellor at the Grainge*] where I am now making him a very noble Green house & Stove. [*re Marking Nut:*] As you have resided so long in China no doubt you have seen their true Rhus from whence they collect

## 1764 (contd)

their fine Varnish. I believe it would be no difficult matter to procure a Specimen of the plant & some of the Seeds, if you could grant me this favour it would settle a Grand dispute between Mr Miller of Chelsea Garden & me which is published in the Philosoph : Transactions. If you write to me be so good [as] to put my letter under cover to my old friend Ynys Burges at the India house.

## 1765

46 v. 1765 March 13

Wrote to **Wm Gerh'd De Brahm** to collect Seeds Specimens &c. while he was on his Survey of the Southern provinces of N America.

Wrote to **Js. Habersham** Esqr. at Savannah in Georgia to collect some Specimens of the common wild plants and send them directed to me at the *Carolina Coffee house* inclosed in this Letter one from Govr. Ellis from Naples.

46 v-47 r. [*Remarks on preserving Seeds.*]

*Inserted betw.* 46 v-47 r. [*In another hand, ? Solander's:*] To prevent the Evaporation of Spirits . . . . Birds—to stuff with Oakam, or Holcus odoratus . . . . Fish, best in Spirits . . . .

## 1766

47 v-48 r. To the Royal Society 5 June 1766.

[*Draft of paper on the Siren.*]

48 v-49 r. [*Draft of paper on Coluber Cerastes.*]

[*Draft of (?) paper on Chinese Vetches.*]

## 1767

49 r-50 r. [*Draft of letter to Linnæus, dated 2 June 1767. Printed from original letter by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 197, with 29 May as date.*]

50 r-50 v. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 5 June 1767. Printed by Smith from original letter, in Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 203.*]

50 v-51 r. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 3 July 1767. Printed from the original letter by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 206.*]

51 r. [*Draft letter to (?) Dr. David Skene, Aberdeen, dated 11 July 1767. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*

London July 11. 1767

Dear Sr

I recd from Mr Boyne your present of the Pennatula very safe it is well preserved and as the Dutchess of Portland is in the Country I shall keep it till her Grace returns if he intend it for her. I have no time for natural history since I wrote to you last being constantly imployd about our Linen Bill and West Florida Affairs I hope I shall soon have a little Leisure—only one thing wch I forgot to mention and that was a Letter to Linnæus on the animal Nature of Corallines the copy of which I gave in last Thursday to the Royal Society in answer to his acct. of them under the head of Corallina where he endeavours to play the Lawyer instead of the Philosopher and endeavours to prove from others not from his own experiments that they are of a vegetable nature I think I have given a satisfactory answer to these 2 Philosophers Dr Baster & he, that they have never examin'd minutely into the Subjects the[y] have wrote upon. Pallas has been led by some of his Friends to believe I had placed the Fucus Pavonius among them which he has done without even examining the farinaceous [?] semi-Circles that

## 1767 (contd)

make it look like the Turkey's Feathers. I have a Coralline much the same shape but a true calcareous one. and to complete his ingenious remarks, thinks that Meese's *Corallina terrestris* was capable of growing in an Ericetum or open heath: but upon writing to Meese he says it is so long ago that he scarce remembers it tho he as well as Pallas is stupid enough to think there is may be such a thing [as] a Calcareous Vegetable that grows erect in the interior part of a country which every body must know is absurd. Meese further acknowledges in a letter to me that he met the same Coralline lately on the Sea coast; its pedunculated peltæ [?] are no more than branches that have been checked in their growth for they vary every one from the other in shape.

51 v. July 17 Wrote to Dr. **Garden** and sent him Linnæus *Amœnitates* and 2 Specimens each of the Siren and Ceraster. desiring him once more to remember a Specimen of the male Cochineal fly. [Not printed by Smith.]

51 v-52 R. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 26 Aug. 1767. Printed, from the original letter, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 210.]

52 R. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 8 Sept. 1767. Printed from the original letter, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 213.]

52 v. Oct. 16, 1767. Wrote to Doctor **J. Albert Schlosser** about Dr Pallas mistakes Linnæus seeds of his Fungi & the Antipathes.

52 v-53 v. Oct. 24, 1767. Thermometer 65 at noon to 60 even.

Gatherd 2 fungi one of the *Agaricus Fimetarius* & a large one of the *Agaricus Integer* . . . . .

[A record from Oct. 24-Nov. 4 of Ellis's Microscopical work done in order to disprove Baron Muenchhausen's assertion that the seeds of Fungi were animal in nature. These notes have small sketches in the margins. Good Peter Collinson sends him by Dr. Solander a puff ball to experiment on. These three pages are a record of Ellis's love of getting at the truth. Linnæus had been misled by Baron Muenchhausen's statement, and had placed the 'seeds' of the Fungi at the end of the animals, in a genus named Chaos.]

54 R & V. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 30 Oct. 1767. Printed, from the original letter, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 216.]

55 R. Continuation of Observations on the Seeds of Mushrooms.

[Nov. 5 to Nov. 7, showing that Ellis spent some time every day for a fortnight on these observations. The conclusion reads:—]

Examind with Dr Solander the seeds of the *Agaric: Fimetarius*. The animalia infusoria seizing & turning about the seeds as before examind the Polype Worms & shewed him the 2 Sphincter openings about 10 joints from the head just over the part that swells in one of which worms we pressed out 3 little worms but [they] were not in motion.

## 1768

55 v & 57 R. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 15 Jan. 1768. Printed from original letter, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 222.]

56 R & V. [Draft letter to (?), without date. May have been intended as part of a paper, but I have not traced it as yet. In full:—]

Sr

At the request of Dr. Linnæus I have lately made some some [sic] microscopical observations on the Seeds of several kinds of Mushrooms infused in water, to satisfy myself of the

## 1768 (contd)

Truth of Baron Munckhausen's Discovery, who says, that these seeds in a certain degree of heat change into living animals moving about too and fro like other water animalcules, and afterwards become Vegetables of the Mushroom tribe.

Dr. Linnæus depending on the Authority of the Baron's Experiments has ranked the seeds of the Mushrooms in his Animal System of Nature Ed: 12. p 1326 under the Genus of Chaos. N 3. Chaos Seminum Fungorum.

These Enquiries having afforded me some hints towards investigating the nature of Putrefaction in both animal as well as Vegetable Bodies, call'd by the Chemists the third degree of Fermentation, I have taken the liberty to submit them to your Judgment, from your well known experience in the abstruse parts of Nature's operations, which you have always employ'd for the good of Mankind.

In my Experiments I found that the putrefaction of most vegetables that are put into water goes on in proportion to their densities (that is to the firmness of their texture) and the heat of the Air, while they are immersed.

The exceeding delicate frame of the Gills of the eatable mushroom and the tender gelatinous substance of those kinds we call Toad Stools dissolve in a very moderate degree of warmth and quickly pass into a putrescent state.

The seeds of this tribe being very light and round may very easily be discover'd by a good microscope floating about in the water and in a very few days after when the weather is above temperate we can perceive the seeds which are of a reddish brown color & semi-transparent with a speck in the middle turning & moving about in all directions like the common Microscopical animalcules, which we observe in an infusion of Hay in soft water. This gave rise to their being thought animals and consequently authors of their own motion: But a day or two after their movers, which were at first inconceivably minute and transparent, became visible from the food which they had eaten; for then I could discover an infinite number of very minute animalcules in the Shape of Tadpoles or rather young fish, pecking at and preying upon these Seeds, giving them the motion of real aquatic animals by attacking them on all sides and turning them round with surprising agility. From hence we may conclude, that there is no great difficulty to find out how they became vegetables again & of the genus of Fungus as the Baron informs us.

It appears evidently to me that the eggs of these animals were originally in the Mushroom: that the water, in a certain time and temperature of the Air, dissolv'd the tender substance of the Mushroom that inclos'd them; which, at the same time that they were set free, afforded them proper food to grow to maturity, and when that food was consum'd, they died and sink with their faces to the bottom of the Glass, becoming a meer humus or Earth, and the liquor above them meer simple water.

In some later Experiments I have observ'd that in putting in some of the commonest Vegetables such as grass corn in the ear and the sheep sorrel and corking them up quite close they have not afforded the least appearance of an Animalcule, whereas the same cover'd only with leather or paper tied over and round the neck of the Vials they have soon become putrid and afforded millions.

57 v. Wrote to Dr. **Garden** . . . . 9 Feb. 1768 . . . .

[*Condensed Draft, printed by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, 561.*]

57 v. [*Condensed Draft letter to Dr. Alex. Garden, dated 9 Feb. 1768. Printed from this draft by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 561.*]

57 v. [*Microscopical Experiments, with two marginal sketches:—*]

Feb. 14. [*Animalcules in Myrtle water.*]

Feb. 23. Discover'd eggs in the Gorgonia muricata . . . . [*With drawings.*]

Feb. 25. Examin'd the old stem of a Sertularia Cupressina . . . .

## 1768 (contd)

Feb. 25. Put a small rotten root of Potatoo into water . . . and on the 5 of March . . . examin'd it in the microscope and there were millions of minute animalcles

March 9. In the cross section of the lower part of the stem of the *Millepora truncata* of Pallas . . . I observ'd 3 ranges of hard Coral over the cells, . . .

58 R. [*Draft letter to Dr J. A. Schlosser, dated 26 February 1768. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*]

I am favou'd with your obliging letter of the 5 Inst. which contains Dr. Pallas's recantation of his mistake in asserting that Corallines were vegetables, and owning that Meese had deceived him in the *Corallina Terrestris*.

My Letters to Linnæus on this Subject to the R.S. were ordered to be printed otherwise I should have stopp'd them but he [i.e. Pallas] must blame himself for making so free with persons who had considered the affair longer & full as attentively as he has. I am sorry I am oblig'd to go through his whole Book wherein I cannot avoid pointing out his Errors because it is in my own vindication. As you are his friend you should advise him to a more polite way of treating his brother Philosophers. he may assure himself if he does not, his ill behaviour will reach [*words crossed out*: the Court of Russia.]

You may easily see that both Gaertner & he are wrong in bringing the *Holothuria* of Linnæus's last Edition to the *Actinia*. the *Holothuria* having an anus & legs besides the circle of arms [?] about the Mouth which last only is common to both.

I am sorry to find Da'costa has behav'd so ill in the Royal Society as to be turn'd out: he spent about 14 hundred pounds of their money. he had securities for £1000 but I hear they dont choose to pay it. They have chosen one Robertson a Mathematical Schoolmaster in his stead but no way fit for the employment.

If Pallas had acted prudently he should have had all my discoveries as soon as I was convinc'd of them myself. I have now a better opportunity than ever of receiving rare species and new thing[s] from America by means of Lord Hillsborough who is the Secretary for that Department & my particular Friend.

I have not heard one Syllable from Brunnich this 12 months so that I fear he is dead. if he was alive Solander would have heard from him.

I long to see your new Lizard.

58 R. [*Microscopical Experiment:—*]

Mar. 7. 1768. put a boild potatoe & some water that had boild some time into a Glass mug laid a broad Message card on it with a weight at top to press it down closer and on the 16th Examin'd the scum that arose on the surface of the Water in the 1 & 2d. of Wilsons Microscope and discoverd infinite number of animalcules like Tadpoles in *S. Masculinæ* in a violent motion. [*Sketch in margin.*]

58 v.

About the 20 of Feb. 1767 I recd. about 100 Acorns from the Rt honourble Sr Thomas Sewell Knt Master of the Rolls which he brought from his Seat at Ottersham neere Chertsey in Surrey in order for me to make an experiment.

[*Details of Experiments made are given.*]

59 R. Many attempts many [*sic*] been made to bring over Tea Seeds from China. . . .

[*About those Tea Seeds sent by Thomas Fitzhugh from China, &c.*]

59 v. [*Condensed draft letter to Linnæus, dated 15 March 1768. Letter printed, in full from original, by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 227.*]

f

## 1768 (contd)

59 v. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal drawings* :—]

- March 14. put some yeast of beer in a bottle to putrefy examined it and saw the globules of malt, but inactive.
- March 23. put Veal in Water to putrefy
- March 25. animalcules in water where Stock Julyflower [Cheiranthus] has been infused from last November [of sketch :] fixt by the Tail & shake to & fro These animal[s] turn round and swim like the Beroc the[y] fix by their Tails and tremble
- March 26. Millions of minute Tadpole shapd animals eating the Green Tobacco leaf put into river water a month ago, but now dissolvd
26. boild a turnip and put the water it was boild in with it into a Glass and mashd it
26. Examind Mr Whatleys wheat which has lain in Water from Christmas last.  
....
31. The animals in turnip begin to appear. . . .

60 r.

March 26. 1768 Answerd Dr **D Skenes** Letter of the 16 of March from Aberdeen About the Corallines of Pallas Munchausen Experiments & my Experiments on the potatoes & animal Substances.

60 r & v. [*Draft letter to Dr Henry Quin, Dublin, undated, but between 26 March & 2 April 1768. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only* :—]

I wrote to you about a fortnight ago to assist Mr. Newburgh by yr Friends in any honorary Notice the Linen Board should take of me on acct. of my very particular attention in solliciting the last 2 Linen Bills which may be in time of an extraordinary advantage to Ireland. I dont doubt your friendship and therefore rest satisfied whatever may be the event, that every thing is done that could be done by you

The occasion of this Letter is to inform you of some Microscopical experiments which I have lately been making and in which you have always excelld. therefore would wish that you would try them as I hope they may open a new field to the Physician. In Linnaeus's System of Nature he ranks the seeds of the Fungi as Animals . . . . This he does chiefly on the authority of Baron Munchhausen the King's Lieutt. in Hanover . . . . on Septr 12 last [I] publishd my thoughts in the St James's Chronicle which you must have seen, shewing his mistake. . . .

[*gives an account of his experiments on Putrefaction. Of the Animalcules he writes*] I cannot consider them to come either from the air or the water, but to be originally in the potato. . . . I have some veal and other animal Substances now under putrefaction the result of which I shall inform you of but I beg you would try or get your curious friends who have more leisure to attend to these Experiments. I own they amaze me. Do lice proceed from the human body without being accidently recd from other persons infected with them? from whence proceed mites in cheese? I am doubtful whether every plant as well as every animal has not several sort of animalcules that prey on it the original of whose eggs were produced into life with it. We know nothing of their generative powers. The more I look into nature the more I am astonishd and the more I am convinced I know but very little indeed. Some persons to whom I have shewn these surprizing minute & numerous new animacules think that the Investigation of this subject may be of use in epidemic & putrid diseases. I shall consult Pringle & some other curious people here. . . .

## 1768 (contd)

60 v-61 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches :—*]

April 2. [*Animalcules in Veal water*]

4. This day some screw animals appear in the Veal infusion. . . .

2. [*Turnep infusion*]

5. In the Wheat infusion. . . .

5. The Screw shaped animals encrease in the Veal and other fish like fish like insects appear

5. No motion in the Turnip Liquor

The animalcules in the Boild Potatoc grow large. . . .

6. Put some scraped Horseradish Root into Water to putrefy

[& so on, other experiments on April 9, 11, 25, 26 & 29]

61 v. [*Draft letter to Dr A. Garden, dated 6 May 1768. Printed by Smith from this draft in Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 563, but with the date 10 May, which is wrong.*]

62 R to 64 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches :—*]

May 6 The Turnip particles float about & are driven too & fro as if alive like the mushroom seeds. . . . [etc. etc.]

May 24 . . . . 26 . . . . 27 & 28 . . . . June 3 . . . . June 4 . . . . June 7 . . . . June 8 . . . .

June 11 . . . . June 22 . . . . June 23 . . . . June 25 . . . . June 26 . . . . June 27

. . . . June 28 . . . . July 3 . . . .

The Sertularia underneath was discovered by Dr Solander on a Man of Wars mast in Deptford yard whilst soaking in a Pond. [*With drawing, and note :*]

a piece of Chip with the Creeping Sertularia adhering to it. It consists of an irregular creeping membranaceous tube of yellowish brown colour which sends out something like denticles from whence the suckers of this Sertularia arise. these are placd nearly alternate but bend upwards : they are much tenderer than the Sertulariæ that grow in salt water. The water that fills these ponds is only brackish at high tides. The opening of the Mouths are oval & more expanded than the lower part of the tube and appear not unlike the opening of a bulls horn the white circle in the center of each is the sucker or feeder contracted. [*Sketch to illustrate this.*]

July 17 put a drop of water that the Ellisia was placd and had stood 6 days. . . . [*Sketch.*]

64 v. [*Draft letter to John Blommart, Pensacola, West Florida, dated 14 July 1768. Not printed by Smith. Extract only :—*]

[*After thanking him for specimens . . . .*] I must now tell you, that instead of that immense Case and those skins fine log of Cedar &c &c. I should dare choose no larger a package than the size of a Church bible—and in this a few specimens of Plants number'd and the seeds of each at the proper season numbered to tally with them. However I take the will for the deed and most sincerely thank you . . . . I have sent all the specimens & seeds to her Royal Highness Garden at Kew . . . . [*Asks him to get (?) Star Aniseed.*]

65 R. [*Draft letter to Dr. A. Garden, dated 14 July 1768. Printed from this draft, by Smith, Corresp. Linn. vol. 1, p. 567.*]

65 v-66 R. [*Draft letter to John Greg, F.R.S. (? at Grenada), dated 14 July 1768. Not printed by Smith. Extract only :—*]

[*Thanking him for specimens.*] I am greatly obligd to you for the infinite pains you have taken in preserving the Zoophytes. [*Asking him to get many different Plants & Seeds. Says that Ld Hillsborough has given him leave to receive free through the G.P.O. any small parcel, from America. Hints on preserving Seeds. Asks him for Cochineal Insects on the Opuntia.*]

## 1768 (contd)

66 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal drawings* :—]

The 25 of July 1768 Thermometer out at a North Window at 2 o'clock 80 degrees, in the room fell to 77 degrees a fine breeze at East Much Thunder at 4 o'clock . . . .

July 26 . . . . 28 . . . . 29 . . . . 30 . . . . Augt. 1 . . . . 5 . . . .

66 V. [*Draft letter to Dr. John Hope, dated 28 July 1768. Not printed by Smith. In full* :—]

I have this day recd a letter from our good friend Mr Badenach wherein he tells me you have an acct that Dr Hill and his friend are convinced that the Agarics are of an Animal Nature. I am sorry to differ so much from the opinion of such great men especially as Linnæus seems to think with them but as the season is now come when [there is] plenty of the Agaricus Fimetiarius & Agr. Extinctorius whose seeds are larger than the common eatable one and if you have a good magnifier of the 1st of Wilsons which according to Baker magnifies 1600 times you will soon discover that the seeds are movd about by the little animalcles that peck at them and that they have no motion of their own. I have had a most excellent lens glass from Dolland that magnifies still higher and have repeated the experimt with the same success. I am sorry likewise that I cannot agree with Dr. Hill that the Green Tea has 9 petals & the Bohea but 6, but this I owe to the information of Mr. T. Fitzhugh one of the principal [*sic*] of the East India Company's factors at China just returnd from thence & who have been up in the Tea Country. he declares to me they are one & the same species and that soil culture & manner of collecting & drying the Leaves makes the Difference. I have many other evidences so has Dr. Solander to prove that this must be an imposition on Linnæus. I know no way to apologize for Dr. Hill than it is possible he has met with a blossom that has had 9 petals but you know [it] is not uncommon in many plants to have semi-double flowers but then they are monsters and not different species of the same genus.

I should be glad to be informd of Dr Hills Arguments to prove the animal nature of the Agarici: it a little surprizes me that he who would not bring himself to believe that the Sertulariae were animals can so easily swallow this new Doctrine but I must adhere to the motto of our Society Nullius in verba & I hope without Offence to any man.

The Fungi certainly differ totally in their manner of Vegetating from all other plants but I could never perceive that they had any sensation, youll so [? say] no more have most of the Corallines but then they are closely connected in the chain of Nature with those that have and perhaps if we had as good opportunities to examine these [? recent] in sea water as we have the other on land, we could be able to give a more satisfactory acct of them.

67 R. [*Draft letter to Dr J. Badenach, dated 28 July 1768. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only* :—]

I recd. your favr of the 21 July with an acct of Ld. Butes Letter to Dr Hope about the Animal nature of the Agarici You know the attachmt that Nobleman has to Dr Hill I wish he may not have deceived him, the World will not take any of our words we must prove the Facts and I am afraid the great Dr must submit to the common test of truth that is required from us little Folks for it is agreed that the Nullius in Verba is not a bad Motto for a Philosopher.

but why should it remain a doubt with you, I suppose the experimts have been laid before you to prove it, and why dont you try them and convince the world that the Dr is the Dioscorides he calls himself in his Hortus Kewensis Surely you neither want Agarici nor microscopes: perhaps it is the Chemical analysis that has convinced him of this extraordinary discovery Yet I think that will admit of some dispute for as they in a few hours grow putrid they may give a volatile alkali and yet be vegetables . . . . [*In urging him to try some experiment, saying* :—] . . . . or get your Chemists to try them but so crooked is human nature that few people will follow another mans hints because it was not a discovery of their own: but you

## 1768 (contd)

my Dr Friend know better and have not that narrow way of thinking. You endeavour to do all the good you can for the poor Sailors for which I honour & respect you. [*Badenach was surgeon on an Indiaman.*]

Solander goes in a fortnight with Banks to Plymouth to meet the Ship with the Astronomers which sails the 27 from this port. I am of your opinion but they are determined . . .

67 r. [*Note of letter sent to Dr. David Skene* :—]

Dr. David Skene. Inclosed I send you Mr James Badenach Letter.

Dr Hill & Ld. Petrie make Agarici Animals. Sorrel does not turn putrid corkd up in soft water whereas grass does.

67 v. Sr Charles Knowles rect for preserving beef & pork sweet for a Voyage round the World.— Communicated to Man Godshall for Dr Solander, &c." [*Details*]

67 v-68 r. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches* :—]

1768. Augst 5 [*Animalcules on a dead fly.*]

Augst 7 [*The same.*]

Augst 8 [*The same.*]

Augst 14 Examind Mr Martin [the optician in fleetstreet] his green undescribed Zoophyte and find it nothing but Linnæus's Byssus flos aquæ . . .

Augst 24 . . . Sept 8 . . . Sept 9 The Mutton Gravey . . .

68 v-69 r. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 19 August 1768. Printed from the original letter, by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 229.*]

69 v. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 23 Sept. 1768. NOT PRINTED BY SMITH, but is probably the first draft of the text of his pamphlet on Dionæa. In full* :—]

Dr. Linnæus.

Sept. 23, 1768

Inclosed I send you a print of a very curious sensitive plant About 3 years ago poor Collinson recd. from John Bartram a dry Specimen of this plant Solander dissected it at my Chambers and from the particular appearance of its leaves called it Dione : but Solander being gone and his description lockd up with the rest of his papers, a few days ago I recd. a plant in flower from/brought lately from/America from whence the inclosed plate is designd and have attempted to give the Characters of this new Genus in the following manner. thinking the name Dionæa better than Dione

Dionæa muscipula. in English Venus's Flytrap

Calyx. Perianthium pentaphyllum erectum. foliolis ovato-concavis acutis equalibus persistentibus

Corolla. Petales quinque obovato-oblonga obtusa concava, apicibus utrinque incurvis Striata, Striæ septem pellucidæ

Stamina. Filamenta decem equalia corollâ breviora Antheræ subrotundæ. Pollen (lente visum) tricocciforme

Pistillum Germen Superum, subrotundum, depressum, crenatum.

Stylus Simplex filiformis filamentis brevior

Stigma patens margine fimbriatum

Pericarpium Capsula gibbosa unilocularis

Semina Plurima minima subovata basi capsulæ adnata.

Tis an herbaceous plant from the Swamps between N & S Carolina

The Roots are fibrous & perennial.

The leaves are many and inclining to bend downwards & plac'd in a circular order. They are jointed & succulent ; the lower joint which is a kind of stalk is wingd, longish and almost heart-shapd, the upper joint consists of two Lobes each lobe is of a semi-oval form the margins of both are furnishd with stiff hairs like the Eyebrows which embrace or lock into each other

## 1768 (contd)

when they close this they do when inwardly irritated. The inside of these lobes is full of little red glands they appear formd when magnified highly like half of a small ? compress'd Arbutus berry among these glands on both sides are placed near the middle 3 or 4 minute sharp spines as if design'd by Nature to stick into the insect that is caught to prevent its escape.

The Stalk is about 6 Inches high round smooth and without leaves ending in a Spike of flowers.

The flowers are Milk white and stand on Foot stalks, each of which has at the bottom a little fleshy oval pointed bractea or flower leaf.

Sent by this Letter 2 Specimens one of the leaves one of an unexpanded flowers & the parts of Fructification.

[Note.—Were some of the alterations made later? The specimen in Herb. Linn. is marked on the verso of the sheet 'a D. Solander Londin'. Pasted below the specimen is a slip of paper with parts of the plant,—agreeing with those mentioned by Ellis here.]

70 R. [Blank.]

70 v-71 R. [Microscopical Experiments, with marginal drawings :—]

1768

Sept. 12. Boild 2 potatoes . . . .

Sept. 18. [Various experiments.]

Sept. 23. In the smutty corn, a great many eels & bell polypes . . . .

24. Animalcles still continue in the Boild Potatoe with boild water . . . .

28. The potatoe . . . .

Oct. 5. In the Coloquintida water a great number of little fish like figures . . . .

Oct. 10. The Boild potatoe . . . .

11. No animalcles in the sound Ears of wheat corkd and not corkd.

71 v [Draft letter to the **Dutchess of Norfolk**, dated 11 Oct. 1768. Printed by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.* 2. pp. 71-73.]

72 v-73 R. Oct. 11. in the Basil water . . . .

Oct. 11. Boild 2 potatoes . . . .

12. The potatoe . . . .

13. The eels in the potatoe . . . .

Oct. 16. The water of the Boild potatoes . . . .

Oct. 19. No Animacles [sic] in either of the bottles of Lamb gravey . . . . Animalcles begin to appear in the boild oat straw as p margin. . . .

Oct. 21. The Boild potatoe . . . .

Novr. 7. Animalcules in the Lichenes sent by Mr Whatley. a few globators . . . .

N.B.—Dec. 10. These animals disappear and the barley Straw full of Wheel animals . . . .

Novr. 11. . . . Basil Water

Dec. 9. . . . Sound Wheat . . . .

15. Bell polypes . . . .

17. Linear animals appear in the potatoe water

73 v-74 R. [Draft letter to **Linnæus**, dated 1 November 1768. Printed from the original letter, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 1, p. 236.]

74 R.

NOVR. 8. Wrote to Dr. Hope and sent him some dried tea Flowers.

74 R-75. [Draft letter to **Dr David Skene**, Aberdeen, dated 12 November 1768. Not printed by Smith. Part only :—]

I am oblig'd to you for your obliging Letter of the 6th Oct:

I have this moment recd a Letter from Linnæus with the thanks of the R: Society of

## 1768 (contd)

Upsal for my Print specimen & Characters of the Dionæa. I could not do less for their compliment in making me an honorary member of that Society. As to our Society what I give is so pirated by Magazines that it will lessen the Esteem of my book when I publish it. The sensibility & figure of the leaves of the Dionæa has put my old friend Linnæus into raptures as much as he was when he wrote the description of the shell he calls Venus Dione

You ask the proportion of the contents of the Analysd Corallina Officinalis Youll find them as follows in the Phil: Trans: of last year. [Not given in draft.]

I have not time to do any more than give a catalogue of the Zoophytes taking in the Lithophyta which I have given figures of rangd in the best manner I am capable of at the same time acknowledging myself very unequal to the forming of a System leaving that arduous part to Doctor Skene. I think the following which I believe I mentioned before is the method I intend

Actinia	Madrepora
Hydra	Tubipora
Pennatula	Millepora
Flustra	Corallina
Cellularia	
Tubularia	
Sertularia	
Antipathes	
Isis	
Gorgonia	
Alcyonium	
Spongia	

I have left out the cellipores of Linnæus because what I have seen of them I think belong either to his Millepora or Flustra. at the same time I adopt some of Pallas new Genera because proper.

In answer to your enquiry into my Plan. I only intend to arrange what I have given figures of under the several forementioned Genera.

What you observe relating to a proper arrangement & distinct methodical Characters, is certainly true and of the greatest consequence in Natural History. But I would not even attempt this imperfect arrangement was it not to explain to a few friends the Plates I have had engrav'd to make these Zoophytes which are so perplexing to many of them more easily comprehended. I am neither equal to the task nor have I time to enter on a regular system and to describe properly each particular Species that great work I shall leave to such accurate observers as Dr Skene.

My great pleasure is the discovery of such new undescribd kinds as have not been taken notice of before or at least in some new remarks on such as have been already discovered. I am perswaded I shall make many mistakes for Instance though through the perswasion of Dr Solander I have calld Lord Hillsbrghs new animal actinia sociata Vol 57 of the P: Transact. yet I am convinc'd it will be found to be a different genus from the common actinia from its internal structure.

Though Linnæus has many faults yet he has great merit in setting about so vast an undertaking as the System of Nature: he is always ready to submit and change when he is better informd. how much in the dark were we before his time and how much has he enlighten'd the present Age. This is the reason why I am angry with Pallas, who treats him ill because he is too polite [~~'not a German'~~] to find fault with any man. . . .

[2 lines]

I long to see Dr. Badenach I hear he is soon to be in London he will help to transcribe which will be of use to me for I live in Chambers in Grays Inn like a Monk in his Cell quite

## 1768 (contd)

alone and have a good deal of other business to mind, which greatly interrupts my intend'd publications it takes off my thoughts. . . . [*Refers to Micro. Experiments; also Pallas's criticisms—5 paragraphs.*]

75 R. To preserve dried specimens of curious Animals, books, or boxes of Seeds or rare flies from being destroyd by small insects as also Beds from Bugs. . . . [*Receipt.*]

75 v. 1768. Memorandum recd. Novr. 23 from Mr Hoare jr Banker Some tea Seeds that had been inclosd in the following manner. . . . These Tea Seeds were brought over by Capt. Hoare of the British King, East Indiaman.

Balanus 4 valves  
2 Sorts of English Barnacles } [*Drawings*]  
Balanus 4 valves

Decr. 31. 1768 Wrote to Dr. **Dd Skene** an answer to his letter of the 16th Dec: wherein he shews the false reasoning of Pallas, upon Zoophytæ being Plantæ quasi animalia Desird him to write a letter on the Subject to me to lay before the R Society.

Balanus Quadrivalvis } [*Drawings, inscribed:* ]  
ore minore  
Balanus 4 valvis

Dowgr. Dutchess of Portland  
East Indies

[*Also a leaf inserted with drawings of Barnacles without inscriptions.*]

## 1769

76 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal Sketches:—*]

Jan. 1. 1769. In wild oat straw many Transparent oval compressd animalcles streakd as p Margin . . . .

Jan. 2. " in the infusion of Tea seeds . . . .

Feb. 28. These animals were in water out of an Earthen pan in Mr Martin's the Instrumt makers yard. . . .

Mar. 21. 1769. . . .

April 13. . . . May 24. . . . May 25 1769. . . .

76 v-77 R.

A copy of the Speech of James Burrow Esq. President of the Royal Society . . . . on Delivering Sr Godfrey Copley's . . . . Gold Medal. . . ."

77 v. [*Draft letter to Monsieur Duhamel du Monceau, intendt. de Marine de France, 14 Feb. 1769. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—*]

[*Introd. Dr. James Badenach a Young Physician*] . . . . he has been in China and is remarkable for trying Dr McBride's Medicine for the cure of the Sea Scurvy in Sailors. This you know is the Wort prepar'd from Malt made of Barley. . . . [*Sends him Prints of the Dionæa. Promises him the Star Aniseed.*]

I always shall remember your Civilities in sending me by way of Holland to Dr. J. A. Schlosser, some of my seeds that were taken by one of your Privateers that were coming from S Carolina. . . .

78 R.

May 18. 1769. Wrote by Mr Wolfe to Monr. **Duhamel du Monceau** to thank him for the offer of his Book on best Fruits of France . . . . have promis'd to send him the first seeds or plants of the sensitive & seeds of the Illicium Anisatum . . . .

## 1769 (contd)

June 23 1769

Wrote to Mon'r **DuHamel du Monceau** & sent him seeds of an Evergreen from Mr. Durnford from W. Florida.

78 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches* :—]

June 27. 1769. The Salts that arise in wheat and boiled water . . . .

Augt 15. 1769. This animalcle whirld round cylindrically . . . .

Augt 26. 1769. put some cylindrical small China or India Vetches into water . . . .

Sept 4. Gave Govr. **Durnford** the method of Sending over Seeds . . . . desired him to send Miss Ellis choice Shells from Spanish Main

78 v. [*Draft letter to the Duchess of Norfolk, dated 7 Aug. 1769. Printed from this draft (?)*, by Smith, *Corresp. Linn.*, vol. 2. p. 74.]79 R. [*Draft letter to George Young, "principal Surgeon to the Hospital at St. Vincents", dated 24 Aug. 1769. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only* :—]

The propriety with which it [his letter] is wrote gives me great Pleasure as it contains those warm sentiments for the publick Good which every honest man wishes to support. But I own you stagger me when you tell me the Chance the Botanic Garden stands which has been so nobly been attempted to be establishd by my worthy & honorable Friend General Melville. in case of your removal and perhaps you may be succeeded by Goths & Vandalls that may turn in horses or asses to live on your labours . . . . [*sentence incomplete*] . . . .

I have sent you inclosed some fresh seeds of the true Rhubarb or Rheum Palmatum . . . .

The Gen'll [i.e. Melville, then in England] had engagd me warmly in the Service to get leave for you to go to Spanish main but when I applied to Ld Hill—&c. I found it was impossible. The only consolation I can give you is that I am of opinion the most of the plants that we want so much of the Materia Medica (except the Jesuit bark) must be on the Mosquito Shore where my particular Friend Capt. Hodgson presides, and who on rect of a Letter from me will do any friend of mine all the Service in his power. I have very little faith in the great Dictionary writer Mr Miller and therefore think as little of his true Jalap as I do of him we must look out for better Authorities. Youll find his acct of it is very uncertain & confusd & not in the least to be depended on I am obligd to you for your botan'l acct of the Cacao & Myristica but if you had sent us some of the flowers in viols of rum that we might have dissected them or have sent them to our Botanical Pope the great Linnæus with your description it would have establishd your Characters to your honour. Whereas it is with this as in the R : Society's Motto Nullius in Verba I am obligd when ever I send Linnæus the Characters of a new Genus to send him likewise the Specimen of the Plant . . . . [*Asks for the flowers of the two plants particularly the Myristica or Nutmeg*] . . . .

79 v. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches* :—]

Sept. 11. 1769. Several salts in China Vetches Guinea Corn and in Lupines . . . .

Sept. 9. Put mould from the Garden into Water . . . . The Seeds of Mushrooms . . . .

80 R-81 R. [*Draft letter to Rev. Wm. Hirst "Chaplain to Govr. Vansittart going Supervisor to the East Indies", dated 15 Sept. 1769. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only* :—]

[*Giving hints on preserving seeds.*] The most Valuable plant we want to procure from the parts you intend to visit is, the Mango. I have had sevl sent me cover'd in a slight and slovenly manner with a small portion of wax . . . . . [*Further hints*] . . . . In the same manner you may sow the seeds of the Cassia Lignea the seeds of the tree used there for oak or any other curious ones. And if possibly the Anacardium orientale or Marking nut. this plant we never

## 1769 (contd)

yet have been able to get a specimen of its leaves & flowers and would be of singular service to us . . . . Be so good to make a particular enquiry after this Market [*sic*] nut or Malacca bean and send me the best account you can of it . . . ."

[*Some more Hints. descript. of the Boxes to be used with Sketch.*]

Pray remember me to my Worthy Friend Govr. Vansittart he knows my Zeal for the Sea Productions and I am sure will be so good as to send me some perfect specimens of corall & other Marine plant like bodies as I am labouring hard to clear up this abstruse part of natural history for the satisfaction of the public [*sic*] & the honour of our Society.

The way Capt Hoare brought the Tea Seeds over One of which I got from Mr Hoare the banker and had the good Luck to preserve during the winter and by the help of the Princess of Wales Gardiner to raise it to be a fine young tree . . . . [*Details*] . . . . about the end or July or begng of August he [i.e. Capt. H.] gave it [the Canister] to Mr Hoare who sent the greater part to his uncle in Wiltshire some of which were raised that year I did not get mine till the latter end of Novr. [or] the beginning of Decr. put into a pot in grays in [*sic*] Garden under a frame where Myrtles stand for it is hardier than people imagine and in March finding it vegetating sent it to W. Aiton her Royal Highness's botanic Gardiner who soon made it a fine plant greatly to her R. H: satisfaction . . . .

Mr Aiton her Gardiner has got a plant for the Mango from Madeira but it is only an Anona: I dont believe there are yet any of them in Europe or America.

81 v. Note on the Paper in the Transns on Salt in Hempseed [? *Unpublished*]

[*Leaf inserted here*:] Mr Needham in No 490 Ph: Trans: vol. 45, p. 657, Sect. 31 . . . .

[*Extracts.*]

82 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches*:—]

Sept. 26. 1769. In some water where cuttings of Mertles [*sic*] have been for a month these figures appear . . . .

Oct. 8. The boiled potatoe . . . . Oct. 14 . . . . Oct. 15 . . . .

82 v-83 v. [*Notes on Preserving Seeds.*]

84 R & v. Some general Rules to be observd in the managmet. of Pine Apples—from J. Greening Esqr of Esher . . . .

85 R-89 R. Some Hints to Capts. of East India Ships Surgeons & others who bring seeds from abroad . . . .

89 v. [*Blank.*]

90 R & v. [*Draft letter to Lord Hillsborough, dated 16 Nov. 1769. Not printed by Smith.*

*Extracts only*:—]

My Lord. I have sent Your Lordship in glaz'd frame a small Specimen of the Illicium anisatum of Linnæus commonly called the Starry Aniseed, the ripe Seeds [of] which I presented to your Lordship were collected last Aug'st near Pensacola. I am in hopes with the help of an Intelligent Gardiner they may be raised here and become an Ornament to our Gardens . . . .

[*Gives the early history—Parkinson &c.*] The discovery of it in America is owing to W. Clifton Esq. (Justice of West Florida), who at my request sent his Negro into the woods to collect Specimens of all the remarkable Trees Shrubs, &c. about Pensacola that were in flower. In July 1765 among many curious new Species of plants he sent me 2 Specimens of this tree; from his acct. of its escaping the severe frosts that now & then happen there it may prove an agreeable acquisition [*sic*] to the lovers of Gardening. This is confirmd by Mr. John Bartrams acct. of it who discovered it in Jan: 1766 following on the banks of the River St John in East Florida See his Journal p. 21 in Dr Storks Descripn. of East Florida . . . . [*gives the extract*] I have seen the drawings of the Seed vessel which he sent to the late worthy P. Collinson which proves this to be the same tree . . . .

## 1769 (contd)

I have sent Mr Aiton her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales's Botanic Gardiner at Kew a parcel of the Seeds and dont doubt but he will raise them : as he is a perfect master of his business.

90 v. [*Part of a draft letter to Lord Northington, dated 17 Nov. 1769. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*]

My Lord

Though your Lordship gardiner never had any extraordinary kindness for Exotics I think it my duty to send you some of the produce of west Florida which is the seed of the Skimmi of Kämpfers Amœnitates p. 880. At present esteemd by the curious extremely rare as it is the first that has come sound to England I sent his Majesty by Lord Hillsborough a Specimen with some seed and the history of the plant, some seeds to the Princess Dowg. of Wales, Dutches Norfolk Dutches of Portland and shall see if I live till next summer who [*breaks off*].

91 R. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 27 November 1769. Printed, from the original letter, by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 241.*]

91 v. [*Draft letter to Dr. David MacBride. Not printed by Smith. In full:—*]

Dec. 30 1769

recd. an Answer May 29 1770

& Answerd it June 12. 1770.

Dr Sr. [*drawing of Microscope*]

In your judicious Experimental Essays which I have read with pleasure you consider the putrefaction of bodies to be chiefly owing to their loss of their fixt air which without doubt is a principal agent but I must beg that for your own satisfaction as well as my [own] youll please to go through a course of experiments as soon as the weather comes in warm on the infusions of different animal & vegetable substances in clear river water (or distilld water if you think proper) 2 Oz vials coverd with paper to keep the dust out will be very sufficient observe a small drop of each [of] them daily in Wilson [*sic*] single microscope set to a Stand with an Illumr. with some of the higher magnifiers upon a slip of glass set in brass to keep the drops from being rubbd off as you slide it too and frö [*drawing of the slide in margin*] If such kind of Experiments are new to you you'll have infinite pleasure and will soon find that though Marcus Ant: Plenciz may be extravagant in applying these animals to be causes of putrid diseases yet they are most certainly upon the going off of the fixt air, the agents that decompose vegetable bodies, and I believe animal substances too.

they appear to me to be the cause why putrid vegetables yield a volatile alkali

Though my spare time has been taken up in classing & describing the Zoophytes and proving them to be real animals notwithstanding their Vegetable form yet I could not refuse my friend Linnæus to enquire [*sic*] into the nature of these Animalia Infusoria. youll observe in his System of Nature that his last genus of Animals he calls Chaos & that upon the Authority of Baron Munkhausen he has placd the seeds of Mushrooms among them as animals first and then plants

Mr Tur'be Needham F.R.S. in his memoir Vol. 45 Ph: Trans. p. 645 on the Composition & decomposition of V[ eget. ] & Animal bodies, has considerd Mucors or mouldiness which are frequent on the surface of these infusions as animals & he calls them coralloid bodies and would have us believe they are Zoophytes, both Munchhausen & Needham were led into this mistake from seeing the seeds of these different tribes of Fungi movd about too [*sic*] and fro by inconceivably minute animals which you will soon discover.

There is a memoir of mine on this subject in the P. Transactions which will be published next Summer, but it more particularly relates to a property of these animals encreasing by dividing across the middle and becoming 2 distinct animals. While I was on this enquiry I

## 1769 (contd)

found a new kind of Salt not soluble in water floating in the scum and surrounded by millions of animacules. The figures of the animacules and the different shapes of the Salts in the scum of the hempseed are in the enclosed plate. Since this plate was engravd I found the same kind of salt in Sesamum in China vetches, french beans Lupines & Guinea Corn and a few days ago a remarkable Triangular Salt in a putrid infusion of the toad stool or Fungus fimetarius of Linnæus. These salts are unknown to our Chemists here. I shall be glad to hear of your making a trial of them. They will rise soonest in the scum of Hempseed—in about 3 weeks time but much sooner in Summer.

Dr. Badenach who has tried your experiment of giving wort in the Sea Scurvy lodges in my neighbourhood. I often see him and desire him to make it his principal study he is going a China Voyage and will be ready to sail in a month

I heartily wish you both success and do think you cannot have a better man to give it a fair Trial. I have seen some of the India Captains who approve much of it.

## 1770

92 R & v. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, dated 16 Jan. 1770. Printed, from the original letter, by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 245.*]

92 v. [*Draft letter to Dr. A. Garden, dated 26 Jan. 1770. Printed, from this draft, by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 570.*]

93 R. [*Draft letter to Capt. Thomas Davis, Royal Artillery, Shooters Hill, dated 27 Feb. 1770. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—*]

[*Asking him to communicate his method of preserving birds & Quadrupeds as if they were alive—for Roy. Soc. and :*] The reason of my applying to Capt. Tom Miller to know your Method is that Dr. Freer, Physician to the Factory at Aleppo has lately wrote to me to apply to my friends for a method to preserve the rarer birds & beasts which at present he is at a loss for and therefore contents himself with only making remarks without being able to send the public one specimen

I shall take it as a favour if you will call on me at No 5 in Coney Court Grays Inn I may have the pleasure of shewing you my Zoophytes: to which study I pretty much confine myself, together with the useful and ornamental part of Botany

93 R. [*Note of letter sent to Dr. W. Brownrigg, 15 March 1770:—*]

March 15. 1770

Wrote to Dr. Will: Brownrigg Keswick Cumberland on various late Discoveries.

93 v–94 R. [*Copy of letter from Capt. Thos. Davies, dated 15 March 1770, on his methods of stuffing animals.*]

94 v–95 R. [*Microscopical Experiments, with marginal sketches:—*]

June 22. Lilly of the Valley leaves in water yielded animalcules equal in size & infinite numbers as p. margin

Animalcules in common black pepper in Water from May 26 to June 22

In Palinurus [& in White Broom]

In a mixture of Cape Aster Mirtle Euphorbium &c

In horse shoe Geranium a large kind of Volvox Torquilla

The Greenish animal like a leaf seems to be the young . . . .

July 13. Put 3 soft Almonds in their shells into Earth. . . . The Almond had been soaked for a week in rum . . . .

## 1770 (contd)

- Augst. 10. the Almonds that had been put into rum were rotten the others were growing.  
 July 14. Thames Mud  
 Augst. 2. in Mobile Hay Cashew animal  
 in Red lilly water . . . .  
 Augst. 10. in Onagra  
 24. Put 2 drops of infusion of Geranium Zonale in  $\frac{1}{4}$  a watch half full of new river water where a fresh polype was that was infested with lice: it immediately killd the lice and stupified the animal. . . .

95 v. [*Draft letter to ? —, undated. Re Microscopical Experiments. Extract only:—*]

I should have answered your kind Letter which your Brother delivered me long ago but have been hurried with Colony business . . . .

96 r. [*Blank.*]

96 v. *Illicium Floridanum* Starry Aniseed from Florida [*Description in English.*]

97 r & v. The following acct. of the Starry aniseed tree . . . . [*? Draft for Paper in Phil. Trans., vol. 60, p. 524–531. Inserted leaf:—*]

Leaves of the *Illicium anisatum* copied from the leaves sent by John Bartram from East Florida to Peter Collinson. [*Outline sketches. verso: 2 pencil sketches of Corallines.*]

98 r–98 v. [*Draft letter to Mr Aiton, undated. ? Part of Paper in Phil. Trans., vol. 60. Cf. 97 r & v.*]

99 r. I shall take this opportunity to correct an Error in Linnæus & Miller . . . . [*? Draft of Paper on the Loblolly Bay, Phil. Trans., vol. 60, p. 518–523.*]

99 v. [*Draft letter to Linnæus, undated, on the Loblolly Bay. ? Was this a part of the preceding item. Begins:—*]

The frequent errors that arise in botany by depending on the Characters of new Genera taken from dried specimens of Plants, you are no stranger to . . . .

[*This was not printed by Smith.*]

100 r. Characters of the *Gordonia* . . . . [*? Part of Phil. Trans. Paper.*]

100 v–101 r. [*Draft letter to Dr. David Skene, dated 26 Dec. 1770. Not printed by Smith. Extracts only:—*]

I should have answered your very kind Letter of the 14 of July last but could not after searching all the remaining Specimens in my Possession of the Sertularias you desire find those you want indeed I had but 2 of each kind, one of which I gave to the British Museum some years ago and the other is in a frame for the Royal Society [which I intend to leave to —] the 3, 4 & 5 of the Corallines The Eschara No. 3. now reckoned to belong to the Millepora is to [*sic*] bulky for a Letter I had no more of the Keratophyte than what are given to the British Museum but I shall I hope be able to get you some of the same species which are brought from America & possibly what are found on this Coast may have derived from thence: and as soon as I meet with the others will supply your Cabinet. The tediousness and impertinence of engravers have been the great occasion of delay in publishing my 2d Volume, besides I have a great deal of other business to do and no one to help me. We live in hopes of hearing from Banks & Solander tho' our fears encrease as the time is nearly expired when they were expected.

I have endeavoured to convince Dr Macbride of Dublin that the cause of putrefaction in animal & vegetable substances . . . . but he complains of tender eyes and is afraid of the

## 1770 (contd)

Microscope. . . . [*Gives details of his Microscopical Experiments, with sketches. The following passage refers to his microscopes :—*]

I find Wilsons or the Single microscope much the best there need not be any plano convex glass screwd in at bottom if you have a good illuminating concave speculum to throw up the light and at the same time to take care instead of the plano convex on the bottom to screw on the bottom a brass circular plate with a hole in the centre in proportion to the size of your magnifier the largest magnifier as No. 1 requires the smallest hole, by this means in a clear day youll easily see the minutest animal distinctly. Mr Dollond has at my request fitted up a pocket microscope that pleases most people it consists of my aquatic & Wilsons combind together so as to be very little larger than the aquatic alone which he sells at 3 Guineas & half the Wilsons at the same time is fitted for the Solar apparatus so that by having a small box with the Solar apparatus which cost[s] 2 &  $\frac{1}{2}$  Guineas more you have a compleat Microscope for any object. I never could see the smallest animalcules in the Double or Compound microscope. This does very well for the larger objects and is pleasing to many on acct of the largness of the Field. [*No wonder Linnæus wrote to Ellis in 1767. Oct.—“ I beg of you to lend me your lynx-like eyes. . . .”*]

101 v. Decbr. 28. 1770 Wrote to Doctr. **Linnæus** & sent him the Characters of the Illicium & Gordonia. [*Cf. 99 v. Draft letter to Linnæus. Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 252, printed the letter of 28 Dec. 1770, which is not that one drafted on f. 99 v.*]

Dec. 31.

Wrote to Miss **Primate** at Oporto to the Care of Mr Francis Bearsley Wine Merchant there . . . . inclosd her some seeds of the Nolana prostrata.

Dec. 31.

Wrote to Sr **Thos Slade** to know whether I am to have a Copy of the report of Dr Macbrides Composition for preserving Ships bottoms from him or from the Secretary of the Admiralty.

## 1771

101 v--102 R. [*Draft letter to Dr. A. Garden, dated 2 Jan. 1771. Printed from this draft, by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 1, p. 582.*]

102 R. [*Draft letter to Governor Tryon, New York, dated 2 Jan. 1771. Not printed by Smith. In full :—*]

Grays Inn. Jan. 2. 1771.

Dr Sr.

I most sincerely congratulate you on your being appointed by his Majesty Govr of the Province of N: York. I thank God that the Eyes of the Americans are now open and that the laying aside Animosities and a desire [spirit —] of a reunion with the Mother Country first took place in your Province much to their honour and I hope that the Oliverian republican levelling spirit of N England will soon subside in every part of English America : this we see plainly has been fomented by our enemies abroad who envy our extended Dominions and supported by a wicked party here who call themselves supporters of Liberty in order to get into power, but the people in general begin to see the aim of these sham patriots who lose ground every day.

Your Friend Mrs Webb is now sole Mistress of Busbridge. Young Webb has behav'd extremely ill. I wish her well rid of all her difficulties which he[r] husband left her involvd in I have not seen Busbridge these 2 years, tho I have longd much to see the progress of my Improvements there Lord Northington has made the Grainge a most elegant place The house is now [? insulated] by removing the Offices & the Kitchen Garden the Park extended and the Environs coverd with Elegant plantations which grow surprizingly considering the Chalkyness of the Soil.

## 1771 (contd)

By his goodness I have been made agent of W Florida & lately have got the Agency [for] Dominica. This comfortable income has enabled me to pursue with Spirit my favourite study of Natural History. I have introduced many rare & valuable plants into the Royal Gardens at Kew and am now happy in sending such seeds abroad as may be of use to our Colonies. I sent you some seeds of the true Tartarian Rhubarb last year under Mr Pownalls frank I fear it never came to your hands. I now send you some fresh seeds which I hope youll communicate to such persons as will take care of it for the good of the province.

102 v-103 R. A Catalogue of such trees and Shrubs as are most proper to be planted in the natural ground in a Conservatory the glasses of which are to be taken off as soon as the Frosts are over about the latter end of May and put on the beginning of October.

[List: Latin & English names. Cf. Note-book No 5.]

103 R. Perrenial [*sic*] herbaceous flowers.

[Short List: Latin & English.]

103 v. The following Plants are proper for climbing up the posts that support the Conservatory and some of them to be planted against the back wall to make it look green all the winter.

[List: Latin & English.]

104 R. Shrubs and bulbous rooted Flowers that require some heat to bring them forward to be placd in pots to ornament the Conservatory.

[List: Latin & English.]

104 v. [Part of draft letter to Linnæus, dated 7 May 1771. The original letter printed by Smith, Corresp. Linn., with date 10 May, in which this part differs from the draft:—]

Dr Linnæus

May 7. 1771.

It is with pleasure I inform you that our worthy friend Doctor Solander &c &c. were safe out at Batavia the 10 of Octr last and were to sail a month after. So that we expect them here next month.

This news gives universal joy to all the curious & Learnd in England but it must give double joys to you & his Countrymen. I am perswaded as soon as he arrives he will be introduced to the King & Royal Family and I hope get some handsome appointment. I mention this because the Court have been imposd on by quacks & compilers of Natural history too long and I am perswaded our King was not informd of Solander[s] character till he was just going abroad. [Differs from the printed version.]

104 v.

When men of eminence introduce a new discovery as the result of Experiment the generality of Mankind are too apt to receive it implicitly for a fact without giving themselves the trouble of repeating the same experiments to confirm the truth of their Assertions . . . . The Illustrious Baron Munckhausen's new doctrine of Vegetables changing into animals and then into vegetables again is of this kind . . . . [About half a page] [? Part of Phil. Trans. Paper.]

105 R-106 v.

Dr Linnæus soon communicated to me the Barons experiments with a copy of his letter intreating me at the same time to try them and examine them attentively with the Microscope . . .

In order therefore to prevent this extraordinary Doctrine of the Barons from spreading in this Kingdom I publishd immediately an account of my Experiments in the St. James Chronicle of the 22 of Sept. 1767 and afterwards many other Experiments on the same Subject in the Phil: Trans: for the year 1769. Vol: 59. p. 138 wishing that the same Trial

## 1771 (contd)

might be made by other persons: but in this I was disappointed for nothing relating to the matter was published afterwards. I am sorry to remark that the Microscopes generally make their appearance as part of the Furniture of a Natural Philosopher's Study yet I am convinced that not one in a hundred know[s] how to use them properly . . . . [*Phil. Trans. Paper & continuation of f. 104 v.*]

107 R.

1771. July 16. Wrote to **Linnæus** advising him of the arrival of Dr Solander . . . . recd. an answer to this dated . . . . 8 Augt. 1771 & one dated . . . . 22 Oct. 1771 . . . . and sent him a specimen of his *Polemonium rubrum* . . . .: sent him an acct. of the bellows with cut tobacco lighted put in the pipe and the smoke blown on the Insects which it quickly destroys. [*Drawing in margin.*]

Novb. 19. 1771.

Wrote to Dr. **Joseph Allen** of Dulwich Colledge and sent him a drawing of the Bellows . . . . Recd. an answer that he used them before & that he had put a wire grate before the end of the Cylinder to prevent the lighted tobacco falling on the plants.

107 R & v. [*Drawing of Conservatory*]

A method of introducing fresh warm air into stoves in the depth of winter when it would be improper to open the windows or lower the Glasses . . . . [*Diagrams.*]

## 1772

108 R-109 R. [*Draft letter to James Gordon, the famous plant-raiser of Mile End, dated 29 Jan. 1772. With two leaves giving sketches of "stoves". Not printed by Smith. Of horticultural interest from an historical standpoint. Extracts only:—*]

My dear Friend Gordon

I observed in your stove, that the great heat of your flue obliged you to put boards supported by bricks to keep the violent heat from your pots . . . . I must now conclude by begging that you'll excuse my Impertinence in offering a man of your knowledge and great experience any hints of mine If you think I am not wrong in what I have offered it will be a sufficient satisfaction.

109 v-110 R. [*Draft letter to Governor Tryon, dated 4 Feb. 1772. Not printed by Smith. Part only:—*]

I am honourd with your Excellency's very kind and polite Letter from N York of the 4 of Novr. last with a duplicate for which I return you my most hearty thanks

I am only sorry that my poor endeavour to supply you with the seeds of a most useful plant have [*sic*] not succeeded. The reason I apprehend has been owing to my inclosing them in a Letter, the damp air by this method I am convinced has destroyd them—for I have letters from several of the Govrs in America to the same Effect for those that I sent in chip boxes by Captains of Ships have succeeded as my old Friend Capt. Tom Miller of N York informs me in order to make another tryal I have inclosed your Excellence in a varnished Iron Snuffbox some seeds of this last years produce which I am perswaded will answer.

Alas, My good benefactor Ld. Northington is dead! as is Lady Delves. I called/waited this day on Lady Northington but she is much out of order. The Young Lord is a very [*hopeful delet.*] promising young Nobleman: the Ladies are all very well they are come to town My Lord is expected tomorrow. I shall wait on them again very soon and pay your proper Compliments. Mrs Webb now Mrs Beaver has lately obtained a verdict in a Trial at Law in favour of the Will but as the late Mr Webb by his will has left Busbridge & every thing else to her: Phil. Webb has commenced a suit in Chancery against her to discover whether she did not

## (1772 contd)

promise her husband to secure it at her death to come to his Grandson. Some evidence that was given at the Tryal hinted at this which in all probability will prevent her & her present husband from disposing of it for Old Webb tho he had no opinion of his son was excessively fond of the Child his Grandson to the day of his death and it is thought depended on her to leave it at her death to him.

Old Webb was buried at Godalmin his first wife lies still in the Cave. I dont doubt but she wishes them together in Godalmin Church: but this Chancery suit will prevent any alterations.

When she intended to dispose of Busbridge I recommended it to Lord Hillsborough who went to see it he liked the place but not the price. I don't know so healthy a spot in England but the house is too low and very cold in Winter as Dr Solander and I have experienc'd owing to the wind from the water. who ever takes it must build on one of the Hills. Genll. Conway the Duke of Argyle and many of their Friends went to see the Conservatory [at Busbridge] and were delighted with it. This winter paradise I hope will come into Fashion . . . . I have lately drawn/made several plans in a grander Stile and intend to have them engravd with a Catalogue [cf. *Note-book No. 5*] of the proper plants to ornament it. Dr Solander has mentiond it to the Queen who is fond of flowers . . . .

[*re Banks's proposed 2nd Voyage*] It is my ardent wish before I die to see the Tea tree of China established in North America. I am perswaded from the variety of Climates soils & Situation it may be propagatd there . . . . [*Gordon is increasing Tea plants fast.*]

110 v-111 r. Remarks on Mould or Mucor and on the animalia infusoria or such animals as arise from vegetables put into water to putrefy . . . .

[? *Unpublished Paper. The Phil. Trans. Paper on manner of increase in Animacula of vegetable infusions, was read in 1769 & printed in 1770.*]

111 v. [*Blank.*]

112 r. Feb. 8. 1772.

Wrote to Mr. J. Ellis of Jamaica by Mr. Pulteney going there relating to the new Trumpet flower & the Cordia Sebestina and also about the Lagetto bark tree—answd. his letter 25 July 1771 & sent him a figure of the new invented bellows for destroying insects p. Smoke of tobacco.

Wrote to Mr. Samll Kukaha answer to his letter from Kingston Jamaica 12 June 1771—to beg he would try to get specimens of the Fructification of the Lagetto bark tree and that he was put in nomination for a Candidate of the Royal Society. Specimen of the Terra Puzzolana & seeds of Plants for Kew Garden.

112 r. Dr. Hales p 152 Tab 13 Fig. 28. 29. & 30 Observes that by the branching sap vessels of the Leaf buds being rooted downwards the ringlets swell down[w]ards more than upwards, when the bark is cut off above & below.

Quere if the branch after the ringlets of bark are taken off & those with the buds left on, [*sketch in margin*] the branch then being bent quite down whether the buds would not swell more at the smaller than the larger end.

Nature here seeming as if it was endeavouring to swell out near the earth in order to send out roots to draw nourishment which it lost by being deprivd of the bark below it which usd to supply it with Nourishmt.

112 r & v.

A method of introducing a circulation of Fresh warm air and sending out the putrid Steams that arise in Stoves & Greenhouses . . . .

## (1772 contd)

- 112 v. [*Receipt to find out whether Lead is in any Wine. Added :—*] Used by Hill to blacken his vessels of Plants to make them more distinct.  
 Inserted slip. [*Note :—*] according to Dr. Hill The pith not an original part of the branch . . . .
- 113 R. [*Notes & sketches re the Pith of Geranium branches.*]
- 113 v. [*Note, on Phosphorescent Spar (in re Acta Roy. Soc. Stockholm)*]

## 1773

- 113 v. [*Draft letter to Dr Maty (Secy, Royal Society).*]

Dr. Maty.

March 13. 1773.

Mr. Ellis is sorry he is oblig'd so often to request the favour of Dr Maty to return him his paper that was rejected by the council of the R.S.

Mr. Ellis thought that refuting absurd opinions supported even by the greatest names was doing a public service to the Literary World but he finds he is mistaken.

Mr. Ellis had promis'd to shew some other like absurdities of bodies being partly animal and partly vegetable, but fearing his paper would be as ill recd. he proposes to print them together and submit them to the judgment of the Public.

- 114 R-117 R. Some further observations on the preservation of seeds & plants in a vegetating state that have occur'd to me since I publish'd the foregoing.
- 117 v-118 R. A Catalogue of Plants in the Publick Garden at St. Vincent. [*List & notes, with copy of Certif. dated May 1772. Note.—The Additional Observations in the method of preserving Seeds from foreign parts; with an account of the Garden at St. Vincent, was published in 1773.*]

118 v.

1773. April 29. Received 10 of the additional Obsers. with 10 of the directions bound together 10 of the additional sent to Doctr. Fothergill besides the above.

The following sent to the Printer

- 118 Painted Fly Traps
- 68 Plain ditto
- 119 Boxes and Barrels
- 129 Copies of the Letter Presses.

- N.B. 3 of the additional Obse: to Dr Young
- 1 do. Doctr. Blagden
  - 1 do. Doctr. Pitcairn
  - 1 do. with the directions bound together to Doctr. Pitcairn
  - 1 double 1 Single Miss Ellis
  - 1 single to Mr. Alcorne
  - 1 Single Doc: Blagden
  - 1 do. Lord Hillsborough
  - 1 do. Mr. Bewick
  - 1 do. Mr. Gordon
  - 1 do. Mr. Eaton
  - 3 do. Mr. Todd.
  - 3 do. Doc: Franklin,

## 1773 (contd)

- 1 Double Welbore Ellis.
- 1 do. Lord Dartmouth.
- 1 do. Mr. Chamier
- 6 Single to The Treasury
- 1 Double Lord North.

- 119 R.  
May 3. Delivd. 10 books of Corallines to Messrs Boyer & Nicols in Sheet.
- 119 R.  
1773  
April 19. Received 10 of the additional Obsers. with 6 of the directions bound together.

## 1774

- 119 R.  
Hampstead, Sepr. 5. 1774.  
Put 2 ripe Green Gage Plums into 2 galy pots 3 inches over and 3 inches deep, and coverd them with Lisbon Sugar, and coverd them with paper—  
in another such galy pot, put a ripe Green Gage plum coverd all over with a thin coat of Bees wax. after they had continued 3 month they were taken out of the sugar and wax; the pulp being intirly rotten. the stones were taken out and wip'd clean, then were laid by in a draw[er] for about a fortnight and then planted in pots of fresh earth, just before Christmas and sunk in the ground under the wall in the garden. [Note.—This is written by Ellis when his sight had so failed him that he could but dimly see what he was writing.]

- 119 v. [Blank.]  
120 R. [Blank.]  
120 v. [Blank.]  
121 R & v.

"An approv'd method to prevent blight from infesting Fruit Trees, against Walls, or Espaliaers [sic] &cc; [A page and  $\frac{1}{2}$ . This is written in ruled pencil lines by J. E. nearly blind.]

## 1776

- 121 v. [Draft Letter to Henry Archdall. In the hand of an amanuensis; J. E.'s draft is on  
122 R. Acknowledging £100 in bills as his Salary from the Linen Board.]  
(Inserted.) [Letter FROM Archdall, Dub. 17 Jan. 1776 sending the bills for £100, asking for a permanent rect as he pays from his own pocket.] You would scarcely conceive the Debt of the Board to be above 41,000, yet such it has been (very truly return'd to Parl't.) nor can the Board who is a fluctuating Body be censur'd for their Conduct, as they never till lately were inform'd of their situation.
- 122 R  
[by an other hand:] Answerd Mr. Roger Fords Letter Datd. Jany. 17-26th Jany  
[J. E.'s Draft to Henry Archdall. £100 "for my years Salary" Writing large but his sight seems better.]  
Wrote to Mr. Greg the 19th March 1776 inclosing seeds of the Locust Tree, the Turpentine Tree, the Lotus of the Antients, and some other seeds of the size of Mustard.  
[The last words written by Ellis in this book, but see p. 123 v for a later document.]

## 1776 (contd)

122 v. [*Draft letter to Mr. Foster 30 April 1776; by another hand. Extract :—*]

Theare is due to me at X:mas last 1775 One years Salary of a Hundred Pounds Commencing from Decr. 25. 1774 and ending Decr. 25. 1775.

[Sends him a copy of his Letter (=Paper) on the Nature of the Gorgonia which will soon appear in the Phil. Trans.]

I hope when you call upon me the Explanation of these Singular Bodies will afford you some amusement.

123 R. [*In another hand : copy of Dr Solander's letter, dated 4 May, 1776, on the Bread Fruit. Printed by Smith, Corresp. Linn., vol. 2, p. 24, from the original letter.*]

123 v. [*Draft letter to Dr Joseph Allen, undated, but about April or May 1776, because Dr Allen, who lived at Dulwich College, replied on 7 May. This letter was loose at the beginning of the MS.*]

My Dear old Friend

I am just going to publish a second Edition of my Pamphlet on the Bread Fruit & Mangostan as soon as I can positively ascertain the truth of the true Bread fruit tree being cultivated in the Islands of the East Indies such as answers the Description of the Bread fruit of Otahitee as publish'd lately by Capt. Cook

As you have seen this tree grow at Tinian and eat of the Fruit of it

You can give a plain & circumstantial acct. of it whether it appears to you to be of the same use to the Inhabitants there as it is to those of Otahitee.

[*VERSO : Draft letter, in another hand, apparently also to Dr Joseph Allen. Extract :—*]

I have Recd. 99 of my book on the Gorgonia I Wish to know what became of the Odd one As it may have fallen into the Hands of the Magazine writers.

## NOTE-BOOK No 3

[A quarto MS. book with limp cardboard covers, and paper label 'Microscopic Animals John Ellis, J. E. S. [mith]. The MS. has been protected by a modern binding. The greater number of the microscopical sketches are on separate slips of paper pasted into the book. Plant drawings are also included.]

Inside cover. Seeds of the Conferva Ciliata among the Cilia or little hairs of the joints [*Four drawings.*]

Seed vessel of the Illicium [*Drawings.*]

Pasted on : June 30. 1769 A New species of Wheel animal . . . [*Drawings.*] Volvox [teretrilla ?] [*Drawings.*]

1 R. [*Printed Prospectus of the Memoirs on Indigo ; author not mentioned. "London, Pasted on : 1775."*]

1 R & v. [*Microscopical drawings, from : Oct. 15, 1770 . . . Oct. 22 . . . Oct. 26 . . . Nov. 1 . . . Nov. 8 . . . Nov. 9 . . . Nov. 10 . . . Dec. 8 . . . Jan. 1771 . . . Jan. 2 . . . Jan. 4.*]

2 R. [*The same, July 8, 1771 . . . July 16 . . . Sept. 2.*]

2 v. [*The same :*] Animalcule in pond water from Paddington. [*Undated. Figures 'a a a' are probably Pollens.*]

3 R. Swan Animalcule Wheat Straw 17 Sept. 1770 [*Drawings.*]

Pasted on :

## 1776 (contd)

- 3 v. [Drawing of worm, etc.] Rotalarius Rapax. [Drawing] Volvox Monoculus  
 Pasted on: [Drawings] . . . . [Drawings, one with "Rosel": verso pencil note 1770] Reckond  
 with Mr. Lee . . . .
- 4 R. [Microscopical drawings dated 1771.]  
 Pasted on: [Ditto. Undated.]
- 4 v. [Blank.]
- 5 R. [Microscopical drawings dated 1770.]  
 Pasted on:
- 5 v. [Blank.]
- 6 R. [Microscopical drawings dated 1771.]  
 Pasted on: Snake like animalcules in Mobbile Straw [? probably young worms.]
- 6 v. [Microscopical drawings undated, verso of one has sketch map showing Mobile  
 Bay.]
- 7 R. Volvox vorax The Glutton [Drawings] [Undated.]  
 Pasted on: [Microscopical drawings. Undated.]
- 7 v. [Blank.]
- 8 R. This worm is common in the Thames Mud near the Temple Stairs, where the  
 Pasted on: whole surface of the Mud appears red . . . . [Drawings.]
- 8 v. [Blank.]
- 9 R. [Microscopical drawings dated 1772.]
- 9 v. [Drawing in red ink. ? Opuntia.]
- 10 R. [Female Cochineal Insect.]
- 10 v. [Male & Female Cochineal Insects.]
- 11 R. [The same. This was loose in Note-book No. 2.]
- 11 v. [Microscopical drawings. Undated.]
- 12 R. [Male & Female Cochineal Insects. This was loose in Note-book No. 1.]
- 12 v. [Microscopical drawings. Undated. ? Several pollens & Volvox Globator.]
- 13 R. Augst. 17 1770 Polype Louse. [Drawings.]
- 13 v. In barley straw that was full of black spots . . . . [Verso: Business card of an  
 Organ-maker . . . . near Grays Inn.]
- 14 R. [Microscopical drawings. Undated.]
- 14 v. Wheat Straw 12 Sept. 1770 . . . . In Thames Mud . . . .
- 15 R. [Microscopical drawings. Undated.]
- 15 v. [The same.]  
 [Blank Leaf.]
- 16 R. [Microscopical drawings dated 1770. On portion of 4to letter paper with the  
 following draft Letter to (?) the President of the Premium Society (Society for  
 the Encouragemt of Arts, &c.). c. 1756 :—]

[Ellis was proposed as a member of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Sciences and  
 Commerce, by Lord Romney, and elected on 21 May 1755; and resigned his membership in 1761.  
 Information received by the Society of Arts 15/1/29.—S. S.]

1776 (contd)

“ My Lord

“ I humbly beg leave to offer my Sentiments to improve the method of proceeding in the premium Society, by which that useful body of Noblemen & Gentlemen may more easily attain to the Purposes of their Meetings, than they do at present ; This Method, if follow'd will I am perswaded save your Lordship and the rest of the worthy Members an infinite deal of Trouble, which you have at present in the dispatch of business.

“ But first it is necessary that I should explain myself to your Lordship, why I think the present Method liable to exception.

“ I have often attended our meetings last winter, and am sorry to say it, I have too many times with great regret been oblig'd to depart, without hearing any thing said, that might be of use to the publick ; and have seen that time, which is precious to people in business, taken up altogether in cavalling about trifles, and spent in settling the most trivial points of ceremony & œconomy. I have at other times to my amazement seen a party made to carry a point, which has afterwards prov'd to be a useless expence to the Society.

“ But to avoid being particular, I shall now propose to your Lordship & the Gentlemen of the Society :—

“ That the time of each meeting be abridgd to two hours, to commence, as before, at 6 o'clock in the Evening, and end at 8 o'clock. And as our body is become very numerous, I humbly offer it as my opinion,

“ That all proposals for the improvement of Arts, Sciences, Manufacturers and Commerce be deliverd only in writing, perhaps by way of Letter to the President, Secretary or any other member, may be thought a method not improper.

“ That upon the receipt of each Letter, notice be given by the secretary at each meeting, and the following day in the Publick paper, that Letters on such and such subjects are recd, and will be read at the following meeting, in order that Gentlemen skilld in such points may have some notice to attend.

“ That upon reading each proposal, it be put to the Ballot, whether it be of consequence enough to be referr'd to a committee.

“ That each particular committee be chosen out of such Gentlemen, as are judgd to be skill'd in that particular branch, always including the President and vice-presidents or any of the Council, to be mention'd hereafter.

“ That the gentlemen chosen on each committee (or as many as can conveniently) do agree among themselves to meet at a time and place most commodious to themselves to consider the proposals referr'd to them.

“ That after mature deliberation the committee do deliver their opinion of such proposal to the President & Council, at their next meeting.

“ That the Council do consist of 24 of the most eminent and sensible Noblemen & Gentlemen of the Society, and that they be balloted for by the whole Society annually, besides this number the President and vice Presidents must necessarily be of the Council.

“ That on the day of Ballot each member have a list of the members and after he has markd 24 gentlemen whom he thinks proper then the list is to be deliverd to the Secretary, that he may as soon as he can with proper assistants declare the persons chosen.

“ That no printed or written lists of persons fit to serve as members of the Council be given about or directed to be given about by any gentleman or gentlemen of the Society whatever. the person or persons so doing to be expell'd the Society, in order that this Election be as free as possible from undue influence.

“ & If the President and vice Presidents were chosen by the whole body annually in the same manner I am perswaded it would likewise be more for the interest and freedom of this Society.

“ That the Council which is to consist of 12 at least besides the President or a vice

## 1776 (contd)

president do give their opinion of the Merits of such proposals as are deliver'd to them by the several Committees, and appoint the Quantum of the Premiums, to be approv'd or disapprov'd of by Ballot.

"By this Method My Lord I humbly apprehend, many tiresome Arguments not to mention little Piques & Heats would be avoided, and the Business of this real useful and important Society would be carried on with a becoming dignity, order, and expedition.

"These few hints I humbly submit to your Lordship and the Gentlemen of the Society, for whom I shall always have the highest regard & esteem & am

My Lord  
Your Lordships  
Most Obedt. humble Servt.  
[signed] JOHN ELLIS."

16 v.  
Animal in Scarlet Geranium. [VERSO]: *written address card of one of Ellis's engravers: "James Roberts Engraver At No. 4 Spaw Road Neave Rosmonds p [ ] By Clarkenwell."*

17 r.  
A Sea Production of the Animal kind brought from the River St Lawrence  
Dr Russel. [*Drawing, removed from cover of Note-book No 2, where it was becoming damaged.*]

17 v. [Blank.]

18 r.  
Theobroma Cacao Lin: Spe: p. 1100. The Flower of the Choolate [*sic*] Nut dissected. [*Fine drawings. From Miscell. MSS. packet, Theobroma.*]

18 v.  
[*Double leaf from a small pocket-book. p. 1: Drawings, including ? scale from wing of butterfly or moth p. 2.*] The Exors of the late Duke of Kent . . . [p. 3:] sober and religious, but I think rather slow, though from numbers of Instances I have seen late Ripening Genius's turn out more staid and sensible than the alert smart ones. I have told his Mother that Apprentices Fees are high in England, but she thinks there may be honest worthy tradesmen who are in a rising way that may answer as well and instruct the youth under them more than people who from too much hurry cant attend to see they do their Duty. I know the honest Candour of your mind that you'll write me freely, I believe the lad may have full £2000 and therefore beg you'll advise what fee is proper and whether you can recommend a proper master, in the Mercantile way & youll greatly Oblige [p. 4:] An areometer . . . [*With drawing.*]

19 r. [Blank.]

19 v. [*Drawings of (?) an Insect :*] Pediculus Asellus . . .

20 R-22 R. [Blank.]

22 v. [*Microscopical drawings. Undated.*]

23 R & V. [Blank.]

24 r. [*Ellis's original drawings for Plate in Phil. Trans. on Salts in Infusions of Hempseed.*]

24 v. [Blank.]

24a R. [Blank.]

## 1776 (contd)

- 24a v. [Water-colour drawing of the *Dionæa Muscipula*. 4to. ?? Original from which the Plate was engraved.]
- 25 R. [Pencil drawing of the *Dionæa Muscipula* with note by Ellis and his drawings of the dissected flowers. Also Ellis's note of charges in connection with his publication (?)]
- 25 v. [Blank.]
- 26 R. [Further pencil drawings of the *Dionæa*.]
- 26 v-27 R. [Geometrical drawing of the Tangents & Secants of the Circle.]
- 27 v. Coffee Flowers by Taylor. [Drawing. Also dissection of Coffee Flower & Berry.]
- 28 R. Gardenia dissected [Drawings] Common Jasmine [Drawings] [Drawing of a "Stove".] Hemp Seed in River water since 25 of Febr. to 17 of May 1769. [Drawings.]
- 28 v. & inside cover. [Drawings by J. E. of Dissections of the Cacao.]

## NOTE-BOOK No 4

[A vellum pocket-book with tuck-in flap, in use by Ellis from 1755-1757, containing business and scientific memoranda. Five copies of Alexr Watt's bookplate; 2 slips of paper with regarding certain shipments to America; half-leaf with the diagnosis of *Halesia* are loose in this MS., &c.]

Inside cover:—

John Ellis, Lawrence Lane, Cheapside [m. J. E.; & address (no name)] at Barton Hall in Stanbridge magna near Rochfort Essex. [Also pencil notes [v. faint]: Plant names, &c. & Warrens opposite the (?) head & flower Gravel Lane Southwark next to Hall & Dr (?) Millers. Loose:

5 copies of the Bookplate of *Alexr Watt*. Scrap of paper [? m. J. E.] "On Tuesday Insured: Insure. £150—No Proof to be given but the policy—on The Andalusia. Capt. Ebenezer Bradshaw for S. Carolina—in wch. Ship the Governor took his passage I also Insured £150 same terms—more on the ship his goods went by the three Brothers Capt. Boddy [—]."

Note by J. E. "Lawrence Lane March 25, 1757" to Mr. Moses Franks, about shipping a box to Mr. Farmer New York; with Mr. M. F.'s reply written by the back.

Description of "*Halesia* Dr Garden" [m. J. E.].

- 1 R. [Notes.]
- 1 v. [Notes.]
- 2 R & v. [List of plants.]
- 3 R. To get for Lord Limerick [Plants & Seeds.]
- 3 v. Sent Jan. 26. 1756. Ld Limerick. . . . Jan. 31. 1756 J Putland Dublin . . . April 3. [Plants.]

Loose:

[Double leaf from a smaller note-book:] Piece of a Webb Spun by Small ash coloured Moths of the size of Cloths Moths on a range of Bird cherries in an avenue belonging to Sr. Harry Cairnes at Monaghan. [Sketch of ? Marking Nut.] Let us recommend this at our next meeting of the Premium Society for the encouragment of Arts and Sciences a premium for

importing a quantity of these nuts in such a manner as may best preserve their vegetative quality to be sent to our american Islands, &c. since we find it is of so much importance in the East Indies. [Some plant names.]

## 1755-1757

- 4 R. [Notes.]  
 4 v & 5 R. [Drawings of flowers, with dissections]  
 5 v to 10 R. [List of Plants in "C. Grays Garden at Fulham 1756". Authorities include L. sp. Pl.] [all other pages are crossed through]  
 10 v to 11 v. "Linnæus's manner of classing the Fucus's." [compared with Ray's]  
 12 R to 13 R. "Plants sent by the Chester Waggon to Mr. Putland. Sept. 1756" [addresses]  
 13 v. Plant List.  
 14 R. [Notes & sketches of Tobacco, Nicotiana]  
 14 v & 15 R. Species of Cratægus [Lat. & Engl.]  
 15 v & 16 R. Species of Sorbus & Mespilus [Lat. & Engl.]  
 16 v & 17 R. Species of Mespilus [contd.]  
 17 v & 18 R. Species of Mespilus [contd.]  
 18 v.

[Draft note in pencil.] "I have 2 things to remark before I conclude this one's that I dont find that Mr Miller has by Answer to the Abbé Mazias Letter in the least invalidated his or the Abbé Sauvages discovery, the Other that I think we ought among the useful"  
 [breaks off]

- 19 R. [Blank.]  
 19 v to 21 R. Rhus species [Latin & English] [loose a leaf (plant)].  
 21 v to 25 R. [Notes and sketches of Oaks.]  
 25 v & 26 R. Sorbus. [Notes & sketch.]  
 26 v. "November 8. 1756. J. Putland in a box of Jacobea & Mexican Lillies & swt. scented Cyclamens." [List of plants.]  
 27 R. "Lord Limerick" [Plant list.]  
 27 v. [Notes.]  
 28 R. [Sketches of leaves.]  
 28 v. [Blank.] [A leaf has been torn out.]  
 29 R. [Blank.]

[Inside cover of other end of book. Addresses:]

"Sir [? Hugh] Morris Collector of Aberdovey, Merionethshire  
 Doctor Oeder to the care of Dr. Von [sic] Berger Physician to the King at Copenhagen  
 (pencil notes: faint).

Dr. John Albert Schlosser at H. Hoogenburg's Esq. at Amsterdam

Ehret at Mr. Bhodes in park street Grosvenor Square

A Monsieur Allemand Professeur de Philosophie &c &c &c. [ ] op de Loek, van de  
 Breestraat en [? papagragt] Leyden.

Thos. Heywood, Isle of Man, to the care of Peter Pippard Mercht. Liverpool.

A Monsieur

Monsieur De Villen chez Madame Mesnard pres de la Société Royale pour rendre  
 s.t.p. a Mr Commerson a Lyon"

## 1775-1757 (contd)

30 R. [*Plant notes; and:*]

"Paid Abraham Pratten £8 in full for a years Wages due to him the 18 Feb. 1755 agreed to give him £9 p. anno. after

Paid Do. £9 in full for a year & agreed with him for £11 p. Ann.  
paid Feb: 20. £10 and £1 lent him

1757.

paid March 6 £11."

30 V. [*Receipts from "Dr Lucas Lecturer". Chemical notes*]

1 R. "The Basis of Alum is wood mineralizd. Dr. Lucas" "Dr Lucas on Mineral Waters." "turn over 3 leaves"

31 V & 32 R. "Extract of a Letter from Dr. Schlosser to J. E. dated from Ludgvan near Penzance in Cornwall Sept. 15. 1755." [*? This & the following were pubd.*]  
[*Leaf of Oak loose.*]32 V & 33 R. "Mr. P. Collinson 19 Sep. 1755. Falmouth." [*? This is from Schlosser to Collinson & will be found printed with the preceding item ?*]

33 V. "Sr

I have according to your desire made extracts of the 2 Letters communicated to us by our worthy Friend Dr Schlosser last September and hope I have done justice to his curious discoveries in the drawings annexed."

[*Note on Mr Hewer*]34 R. [*contin. of Lucas, Notes from his lectures.*]

"Mr. Mercer at Cald Croft."

34 V & 35 R. [*Plant Lists.*]35 V. [*Note.*]36 R-38 R. "Doctor Gardens Seeds sowed by Mr Gray Fulham p Capt. Cheesman—from Carolina." [*List.*] [*List dated 19 June 1755, nos. 1-177.*]

38 V.

Sept. 7. 1756.

"Paid Mr. Yates at Mr. Touchets  
before Mr. Berry Mr. Touchets Clark

Ridgway	£212 : 9 : 8	}	Allow'd me that I disburs'd	340
Road	15 : 5			233 : 9 : 8
Advertiz.	3 : 3			106 : 10 : 4
Returnd Mr. Finney	2 : 2			106 : 10 : 4
	106 : 10 : 4			340

for Mr. Astley  
340 ————— makes our third part"

[*Pencil note on Mespilus*]

"Dec. 10.

For A : Forster to Ch : Gray for trees	}	5 17 6
For Charges of Carriage & ship to John Hinks Chester		1 7 —
		7 4 6

39 R.

"To precipitate Indigo . . ."

## 1755-1757 (contd)

- 39 v & 40 R. [Notes.] "My Friends Messrs. Spalding & Brander Swedish Merchts of this City." [Arrangement of Fuci, in Latin & English.]
- 40 v & 41 R. [Rhus species. Latin & English.]
- 41 v. [Plant names.]
- 42 R. [Drawings of a flower.]
- 42 v. [Toxicodendron notes.]
- 43 R. [Drawing of same ?]
- 43 v. [Blank.]

## NOTE-BOOK No. 5

[c. 1771-72.] Note-book No. 5. "A list of such plants as have been planted in Conservatories, and of such as have occasionally been introduc'd during their flowering Season for Ornament." [28 leaves of which 11 are written on]

[With successive headings. This (?) unpublished MS. is referred to in Note-book No. 2, f. 110 R, in a draft letter to Governor Tryon of New York, dated 4 Feb. 1772.]

[The names are in Latin (Linnaean species, except one Tournefortian, and two marked H. L.), with the English names written opposite to the Latin ones. Ellis has added some names, in the handwriting characteristic of the last year of his life: showing how he retained his interest in horticulture to the last.]

## MISCELLANEOUS UNBOUND MSS., MOSTLY OF A FEW LEAVES

- "The Case of the Nurserymen and Gardeners . . ." [m. J. Ellis.] [dble leaf fol.]
- "An Organ to play by clockwork an hour 6 feet & half high." [m. J. Ellis.]
- [Fragment of a business letter m. J. Ellis.] [ $\frac{1}{2}$  fol.]
- [Proof of the Plate of Coffee signed by J. Miller.] [1 leaf large 4to.]
- [Ellis's Sketch of his proposed means of cooling a Room in the hot season in Georgia.] [1 leaf fol.]
- "Copy of a Letter to be wrote to Dominica from Mr. Ellis of Jamaica, method of Gathering & curing Coffee in the Islands". [1 leaf fol.]
- [Draft letter by an unknown writer, on Coffee.] [1 leaf 4to.]
- "Reasons for lowering the Duty on Coffee and the Chocolate Nutt, on which a Petition to Parliamt. may be founded, submitted to the consideration of the Proprietors of Coffee Estates, and Cocoa Plantations". [Official Copy, not by Ellis; has annotations in red ink, not by Ellis, but [?] by Henri de Ponthieu.]
- "Freshwater Turtle, commonly called, Soft-shelled Turtle" [In an unknown hand, cf. Sm. Corr. Linn. 1. p. 144.]
- 'Account of the Theobroma.' [Drawings and description (latter, m. script. ignot.). The fine drawing by Taylor has been removed to Note-book No 3 to preserve it.]
- 'Acc't of the Convolvulus pandurata . . .'. [Extract from Dillenius, Hort. Eltham. p. 101 m. script. ignot. The letters with this have been placed with the Correspondence.]
- "A method of introducing warm fresh air into stores & greenhouses . . ." [m. Ellis] [2 leaves fol.]
- [Nine leaves from a small pocket book, Ellis' snotes on Botanical structures, with sketches; on the last leaf an arrangement of Fuci.]

[Draft letter &c about the Bread Fruit ; m. Ellis.]

[Instructions for dyeing goatskins with kermes (a red dye made from insects) ; together with the quantities. In Arabic \*, without date or signature.]

[On the Preservation of Seeds, m. J. Ellis. 10 pages f'scap (on the verso of one fol. is part of a draft letter about Barnacles), 5 pages quarto, and 3 pages on narrow slips (13 folios in all).]

[4 folios of Publication Accounts for Ellis's works 1773-4.]

[A plant list (trees & shrubs) m. Ellis.]

'Plants in Mr Webb's Conservatory & Stove' [at Busbridge.] [ $\frac{1}{2}$  p. m. Ellis.]

[Pencil drawing of elevation of a large house.]

'Linnaeus' method of Shells' [*Genera, Latin & English, m. Ellis.*] [ $\frac{1}{2}$  page f'scap.]

[Chemistry Note-book, m. Ellis, with date 1751.]

[Drafts of some of Ellis's early Royal Society Papers. 12 folios.]

[Drawings with notes:] 'Sea buckets for taking the degrees of the Temperature of the Air at great Depths.' [m. Ellis.] [verso.] [Draft of letter to J. Hardman about Ellis's nephew. 14 June 1750. m. Ellis.]

'The head is something like that of an Eel . . . .' [fragment, m. Ellis.]

[Drafts of Ellis's reply to Baster's *Subsivica*,—*Phil. Trans.* 52. pt. 1, 108, 1757 ; including a transl. of Baster's paper, partly by an unknown writer.]

[Many early Drafts of the text of 'History of Zoophytes', together with memoranda connected therewith (mainly m. Ellis and Solander).]

[Drawing:] 'Plan of an Ice house from Mr Adam'.

[dble f'scap leaf:] 'p. 540. Sall armoniac' [extract from book, m. script. ignot. ; on p. 4, drawings of Stoves, m. Ellis.]

[Business notes in pencil. Between the folded leaf are 9 drawings of human figures cut out of paper ; also flower of a Viola, pressed ; note, m. Ellis,—'Electrical Figures'.]

[Ink drawing, with inscript. :] 'The Design of a Cascade Sixty foot high for Theod. Jacobsen, Esq., at Lonesome near Dorking Surry'.

[Pencil drawing of a Grotto. (verso :) Business memoranda.]

[Notes on Ellis's services to the Linen Board. (verso :) small pencil drawings ; all m. Ellis.]

'Description of the Grand Dukes Goa Double Jasmine' [m. Ellis, 1 leaf large f'scap ; also pencil drawing quarto c. 1688, with an account of the plant written in 1722, m. script. ignot., with corrections, m. Ellis.]

[Draft letter to Prof. ——— concerning Buettner's plagiarism, m. Ellis ; recto & verso of odd slip.]

'Cherokee Affair' [m. Ellis, on single leaf.]

[Memorandum concerning non-payment of Bills from Govr Ellis of Georgia, m. script. ignot.]

'In order to preserve Nuts, acorns, stones of Peaches . . . .' [endorsed:] 'Gave this to Richard Whitton Dec. 7. 1764' [m. Ellis ; R. W. had been Govr Henry Ellis's servant.]

'I have contrivd a Conservatory for his Lordship . . . .' [m. Ellis.]

[Three botanic notes,—two m. Ellis.]

\* The School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London, has kindly examined this document and has given the above information.

**Newspapers which belonged to John Ellis**

1. The Morning Post, and Daily Advertiser, 24 May 1774.  
[Contains a long obituary notice of **John Bradby Blake**, of China, one of Ellis's correspondents. Ellis is mentioned in this notice.]
2. The Public Ledger, 15 Oct. 1774.  
[Contains letter from **Thomas Harley** "To the Worthy Liverymen of London." [Of a political nature. On patriotism, &c.]
3. The Public Ledger, 22 Oct. 1774.  
[Contains letter signed **POLYPUS**, regarding **Sir Watkins Lewes** and his appointment as Agent to the Province of New Jersey, . . .]
4. The Gazetteer and New Daily Advertiser, 8 May 1776.  
[Contains *The Barbadoes Petition to the King*, regarding the approach of a famine at Barbadoes.]
5. The Gazetteer and New Daily Advertiser, 17 May 1776.  
[Is marked on outside "Bread fruit", but I do not find anything about that. It contains the official notice of "the Court of Directors of the United Company of Merchant of England, Trading to the East Indies", which led to the impeachment of **Warren Hastings**.]
6. The Gazetteer and New Daily Advertiser, 18 May 1776. (2 copies.)  
[Contains letter dated 14 May, signed **J. E. [Ellis]** regarding the *Barbadoes Petition*, and advocating the growing of the Bread fruit tree in the West Indies.]

**APPENDIX****G. D. Ehret's letter to Ellis dated 10 November 1751**

Dear Sr Yeasterday was a Committe in the Physicke Garden (which sat near 4 hours) as usual every year to Elect Their Gardener, and to Settle their Yearly accounts. You know Sr that every Body knows, that j was elected last year upon the same footing as Mr Miller in Chelsea, which j expected to have this year, but the Honourable Committe have altered again, and to be upon the old footing as it usually was, to take my oath to be obedient &c. to the Professor, which j refused, and told the Comitte j rather quite or resign my Place, before j obey to the Professor, and that he was not capable of giving me any directions in the Garden. I send you heer a Coppy which j delivered to the Comitte, and likewise a Coppy of a Letter which j received from Dr Sibthorp, and beg the favour to shew't to Mr Webb, to have his opinion, but must have an Answer again on Wednesday, or sooner, for the Committe Assembles again on Thursday next. The Honourable Committe would have me likewise but up the Tables again to be but upon all the Doors in the Green houses and Stoves, upon which the Severn ordre in the Tables j rejected viz That no Roots, Plants Flowers &c are to be given Sold &c without Special leave from the Dr, you remember j have told you of last year, that j had a dispute with the Professor, that If these Tables are not but down again, j would quite the Place immediatly, upon a long dispute he Consented to, and yeasterday he told the Committe j took them down without his ordres, with Several more of his &c—Am j to be used of the Professor in this manner and to move my Famyly bakwards and forwarts with great expences? The Garden and all Plants looks well, and nothing can be layd to my Charge in having Neglected any thing, witnes Dr Butner, and other Gentleman &c. that have ben heer in Oxford this Somer. My industry in indroucing New Plants, especially those j recieved from you, Gray, and others is a broof you are Sensible of, I have no Thanks for. My time is Short so conclude and am Sr Your most obedient humble Ser't **G. D. EHRET**.  
Oxford, Nov. 10 1751.

*The Coppy of a Letter send to me by Dr Sibtorp.*

Mr Ehret

Since what jve occasionall advised you by word of Mouth has ben so little regarded, Jm in hops more attention will be payd t what j write, which will be the last private Remedy j will trouble myself with. While you continue so very intent only on what relates yr own Profit, & so very indifferent Jm sorry so soon to find of yr Interest of the Garden, whence it must greatly Suffer especially if the Gathering of the Annuals & biannual Seeds are longer neglected, or the Propogation of such Plants as will otherwais be lost, as j've heretofore specifid. Several of the Mesembrijanthemums &c which used long before this time to be taken care of. It may be advisable forewith e're you engage further in private Services at Normanton, or elsewhere to see first after these things, which will prevent more Puplik notice. For j neither can or ought to overlook such gross neglects, & as you are no Stranger to the Nature of the Institution your conduct of late has ben the more unwarrantable, & tho all resonable Jndulgence will be allowd you, & little attendance is required of you ; yeat it is not expected it should be excused, when & as long as you think proper : or that your Place sd be quite a Sine Cura to you. You probably may disregard these admonitions, in hopes the Person you intimated would vindicate your conduct, wd further maintain it, perhaps you misunderstood that Gentlemans meaning, as j intertain a better Opinion of Him. however neither He or any other Power can reverse the words of the Decree which expresely orders thus, that the Gardner & all Labourers employ'd in the Garden Shall be under the Professor, & Shall be subject & obedient to his Orders, & at his Directions. which you are no Stranger to, & once expressed your Satisfaction & Abrobation of, & therefore may wonder more at your constant opposition to it. I have before forbed you th Sale or disposal of any of the Plants without my leave or knowledge except of the Officinals, which even perhaps two do not belong to you. & j here repeat the Same now, & be asured what j write is Agreeable to the Jnstitution carefully providing aigainst the above Abuses, which otherways must soon destroy it, & you may be Sured of all resonable favours & Services if you acquit yourself agreeably to your promises, & to the the Expectations of your friend as far as is Consistent with the wellfare of the Garden.

Sept: 2d/1751 HUMPHEEY SIBTHORP.

The Standing orders as agreed on at the first institution relative to the Gardner are as follow That the Gardiner be annually chose, & be allow'd a Stipend alterable at the pleasure of the Committee.

That the Gardiner be obliged to attend constantly in the Garden & perform his dayly work there as there Shall be occasion. That the Gardner Shall give a faithfull ac't to the professor of Botany at the end of every week of offner, if required of all perquisites which may arrise from shewing the Garden &c to be lodged in the hand of the Professor, & applic'n to Such use as the Committee Shall think fit: (this Rule is wavved in favour of yourself) That the Gardner Shall be subject to the Professor, & to all such Rules & directions as Shall be prescrib'g to Him. He Shall take care that all things are kept in good orders, & repair &c. That the Gardner Shall kep the Several Quarters of the Garden loked up, and pemit no one whatever to go into 'm unless the Professor or Himself attents on Such person during his Stay there, that the Gardner Shall not Suffer any waste or empezzlement of any kind whatever, neither Shall He or any Person under Him Sell any Roots Plants Flowers Fruit Seeds or Specimens of Plants, nor give away or exchange any thing in the Garden without Special leave from the Professor & that He Shall at his Omission tak an Oath to the like effect prscribing you to be diligent in your Attendance and in the Performance of your dayly work, And carefull in Preserving the Plants Furniture & utensils of the Garden ; & do every thing which is incumbent on a good and Skilfull Gardiner to do to the utmost of your Ability.

---

P.S All the Perquesits mony J recived for Shewing the Garden, Selling Plants and Official Herbs amounted to 30*l*.—11 pence. My pretecessor never brought in more than 10*l*. this

mony is alwais accounted for laburers Wages, and the rest Payd by the University. The Laburers wages amounted from St Thomas's day 1750 to St Thomas's day 1751 40 $\text{£}$  9Sh 8 pence and in my Pretecessors time to 43 and above, heer j Saved again 3 $\text{£}$ . for the use of the Garden. If j do not recieve an answer by wednesday next you may expect j resign't my place next Thursday, for no Perquesits mony is to be got as j did expect, of the Place. but have meer  $\text{£}$ .50. and yeat the Dr makes so much noise about the Perquesits &cc.

[*Ehret's appeal to the Committee of the Botanic Garden :*]

J am Sorry to aquainte the Honourable Committee of the disputes which occurd to me from time to time by Dr Sibthorp, alledging his great Authority to be his Subject, and at his command whenever he pleases &cc. The following articuls and orders he gave, will give the Honourable Committee a Jdea of.

- 1 That no Roots Plants, Flowers, fruits, Seeds, Slips, Cuttings or speciments of Plants are to be given, Sold, exchanged or taken away without special Leave from him.
- 2 He has a wright to give away all the Plants j increase. Pray who will be industrious and work at Such a Rate ?
- 3 j Shall absolute introduce or breng no more new Plants, having Plants enough already in the Garden, at the Same time he takes them away and diminishes the Plants almost dayly, and great wholes are left, when he and his man Digs out Plants, and all the Robish and Mould lays in the walks, &c, Must not j imploy Laburers to but the Mould into these whole's again ? and clean after him : No Gardner can ever endure't and this is making a man a Slave, as all his action Shews't.
- 4 Of the Pin apples Melons fruit &c j have no Profit beng cut down fefore theire time, either by him or his Servants.
- 5 He sold Box wood of the vallue of 14 Shilling declaring it was his property, not mine &cc. Pray dos this belong to one that has the Title of a Professor of Botany ? or dos it belong to the Gardner ? Jf he can Sell Boxwood why not Pinapples, Melons, Plants, fruit &cc.
- 6 He forbet Strangers the Garden, that theire is no admittance on Sunday. perhaps, for fear, j Should get a fee, which fee has ben non of myn, the time j have ben Gardner, and have payd the Labourers work out of't, as the Bills will Shew.
- 7 J Shall absolute kep no Corespondence (Especially with Botanist) without his leave and Permission ; That He is the Head and Professor to do the Same.
- 8 Am j obliged to furnish Him with Kitshing Stuff ? and imploy man to do that work ? the mony will be out of my Boquet in the future. Jn short it is tiresom to relate any more, for he is a Tyrannizing man and Claims an Arbitrary Power in the Garden. More of his great Power and Authority (over on Single man) may be Seen in the Letter sent to me Sept 2d 1751.
- 9 Mr Miller at the Physicke Garden Chelsea, is Payd for one man, yearly, by the Company of Apothecarys, beside his Solary, and Perquesits. NB. The Committee gave me no answer to this Article.

[*Addressed :*] For Mr John Ellis Lawrence Lane Cheapside London. [stamped] OXFORD.  
[*Seal : a Lion (? Griffon) rampant.*]

# INDEX

[N.B.—The names of correspondents are not included]

- ACORNS  
experiments to preserve 54, 65
- ADDRESSES  
of some of Ellis's friends 89
- ADMIRALTY  
Address to, 47
- ALCHORNE, S.,  
recomm. as assay-master to the Mint 17  
mentd 29
- ALETRIS FRAGRANS  
abt to flower in Fothergill's stove 46
- ALLAMAND, PROF. J. N. S.,  
mentd 17
- ALOE, LADY,  
at Busbridge 27
- AMERICA  
requests for seeds from, 34
- AMERICAN COLONIES  
catalogue of plants and drugs for, 53  
Gt Britain too harsh to 35  
reunion with Mother Country, 78  
Whatley's comments on, 33
- ANACARDIUM OR MARKING NUT  
asked for 73
- ANAUGUSTA  
plants sent from, 20
- ANIMALCULA INFUSORIA  
MacBride on J. E.'s work on, 38  
Skene on J. E.'s paper on, 38
- ANIMACULES  
observations on, 64, &c.
- ANSON, COMMODORE,  
mentd 49
- ANT  
embalmed in resin 17
- APHERNOUSLI PINE  
descript. of, 36
- APOCYNUM  
how flies are taken in, 54
- ARTIST, INDIGENT,  
imitated antique graved stones on glass 22
- ASTERIAE  
their origin, 12
- ATHOL, DUKE OF,  
mentd 30
- BACON, ANTHONY,  
a relation of Dr Quin 7  
mentd 60
- BADENACH, MR,  
introd. by Hope 27
- BADERLOCKS (FUCUS)  
specimens from Aberdeen, 26
- BALANUS  
J. E.'s plate of, 52
- BALDWIN, CHRISTOPHER,  
publ'd under name of 'Mayo', 42
- BALLIQU, DE,  
Ascanius meets him in Vienna 18
- BALM OF GILEAD  
notes on, 15
- BALM OF GILEAD FTR  
grows well in Dublin 37
- BANKS, SIR JOSEPH  
reported well on arrival in *Endeavour* 41  
and Omai [of Otaheite] 47
- BANKS & SOLANDER  
departure mentd, 69  
expected return of, 79  
John Hope's ref. to, 33  
treasures brought home by, 41
- BARBADOS  
productions from, 20
- BARNACLE  
drawing of one found by Borlase, 19  
new species, 53
- BARNACLES, ELLIS'S PLATE,  
thanks from Borlase for, 19
- BARNES, AN ENGLISH GARDENER,  
in Georgia 22
- BARTRAM, JOHN,  
Ochrorhiza reed from, 50
- BASTER, JOB,  
criticised by Skene 26  
and his Corallina terrestris 62  
grows blind 33
- BELLA DONNA LILIES  
at Busbridge 27
- BENTINCK, COUNT,  
mentd 17
- BILL OF LADING  
for a box of seeds (c. 1759) 18
- BIRDS  
receipt for stuffing, 57, 62  
collection from N. Amer. reed from a lady and  
seen by Pennant 39
- BISMUTH  
discussed 12
- BLAKE, CAPT. & HIS SON,  
introd. by J. Hyde, 33
- BLAKE, DANIEL & MRS,  
introd. by A. Garden, 50
- BLAKE, J. BRADBY  
biography, 93
- BORLASE, REV. WM,  
his drawings of sponges, 17
- BOTANICAL STRUCTURES  
J. E.'s notes on, 91

- BOYNE, MR  
mentd 62
- BREAD FRUIT  
in the Island of Tinian 49  
Dr J. Allen on, 49  
draft letter by J. E. on, 92  
West Indian Merchants to be asked to collect  
it, 46
- BREAD FRUIT PAMPHLET  
Fothergill's views on, 48  
and Dr Jos. Allen 84
- BRUNNICH, M. T.,  
mentd 65
- BUETTNER, D. S. A.,  
ack's his indebtedness to J. E. 9  
asks for seeds and plants for Jussieu & Richard  
9  
J. E.'s note on his plagiarism, 92  
mentd 17
- BUFFON  
'the greatest Enemy to Arrangement' 30  
mentd 42
- BUGS  
receipt for killing, 56
- BUSBRIDGE  
house too low, owing to wind from the water,  
81  
Conservatory at, 81
- BUTE, LORD  
and Fungi as animals 68
- CAPE OF GOOD HOPE,  
seeds recd from, 46
- CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, &c.,  
Foster's drawings of plants all undrawn  
before except one, 49
- CAROLINA COFFEE HOUSE  
mentd 62
- CARRICKFERGUS  
French landing under Thurot 21
- CARY, A BARONET,  
had a garden of exotics in Surrey, 29
- CASHOE TREE  
its gum, 17
- CASSIA LIGNEA  
asked for from India 73
- CATALOGUE OF PLANTS  
for British Colonies 51
- CEMENT  
for Alex. Pope's grotto 56  
Barnes's cement, 56
- CERTIFICATE OF EXISTENCE  
of B. Romans signed by Mayor of New York  
44
- CHEMISTRY  
J. E.'s note-book on, 92  
discussed 12
- CHEROKEE AFFAIR  
draft on, 92
- CHEROKEE INDIANS  
action by Govt Ellis against, 21
- CHESTERFIELD, LORD,  
plants sent to him from France, 6
- CHINESE COLLECTIONS  
for Dr Fothergill 41
- CHINESE PLANT PAINTINGS  
brought home by Capt. Blake 33
- CHINESE VETCHES  
draft notes on, 62
- CHOCOLATE NUT PLANT  
Robinson's drawing to be sent to J. E., 45  
recd at Kew 48
- CINNAMON TREE  
at Madeira 41
- CINNAMON, TRUE  
in China 37  
and Dr Watson 57
- CLARK, A CLERGYMAN,  
collected corals in the West Indies 47
- CLAUSSEN, Dr,  
introd. by Schlosser 21
- CLAYTON, JOHN,  
Flora Virginica, 50  
Flora Virginiana [names only], 53
- COBALT MINE  
found in Cornwall 10, 14
- COCHIN CHINA RICE  
recd from China 54
- COCHINEAL INSECTS  
discovered 17  
premium for raising them 53  
drawings of 85  
Dr Garden asked for 63  
asked for 67
- COCHINEAL INK  
used in MS. 54
- COFFEE  
Benj. Franklin excuses himself from giving  
information, 43  
B. F. gives some quotations, 44  
Gen'l Melvill recommends Monnereau's Essay,  
44  
details of weighing C. berries, 45  
pamphlet on, 45  
Miller's sketch of, 45  
in the West Indies, 91
- COFFEE FLOWERS  
drawing by Taylor, 88
- COFFEE PAMPHLET  
its distribution, 47
- COLDEN, MISS  
sent plant from New York 50
- COLLINSON, PETER  
sends a letter from Ehret 10  
Cotyledon in his garden named, 10  
and an Indian plant said to dissolve stones in  
the bladder, 17  
and Clayton 50  
mentd 19
- COLUBER CERASTES  
draft of paper on, 62
- CONFERVA  
from Keswick lake 41
- CONVOLVULUS PANDURATUS  
recd at Kew 48  
account of, 91
- CONSERVATORIES  
list of plants for, 79, 91  
J. E. will have plan for, engraved and a Cata-  
logue of plants printed, 81

- CONSERVATORIES (*contd*)  
 method of introducing warm fresh air into 80, 91  
 in Ireland 25  
 plants in Mr Webb's, 92  
 drawings of, 92  
 Lord Northington's, 27, 62  
 request from Portsmouth for, 40  
 P. C. Webb's, 20
- COOL AIR IN ROOM  
 during hot weather in Georgia 52
- CORALLINA TERRESTRIS  
 of Baster & Pallas 62
- CORALLINE, TERRESTRIAL, OF PALLAS,  
 Schlosser will send a specimen, 33
- CORALLINE, TAMARISK,  
 specimen from Aberdeen, 26
- CORALLINES  
 box of specimens from Aberdeen, 27  
 Skene on certain, 26  
 references to their animal nature, 9  
 references to the 'Essay', 10  
 offer to translate the 'Essay', 10  
 opposition to J. E. on, 12  
 French transl. of 'Essay' arranged, 18  
 Borlase's doubts as to their animal nature, 15  
 Hogarth the painter on, 17  
 Skene's opinion of their animal nature, 26  
 Skene's views on the *Essay*, 28
- CORALLINES, 'PICTURES',  
 those sent Allamand lost at sea, 18  
 mentd 47
- CORALLINES & OAKS  
 medico thinks the oak ought to be an animal 15
- CORK ACORNS  
 sent to Georgia 52
- CORNWALL  
 marine find from 15  
 seaweeds asked for, from 60  
 spars and mundicks from, 8
- COROMANDEL COAST  
 settlements taken, 55
- COSTA, M. da,  
 mentd 65
- CREEK INDIANS  
 roused against the Cherokees 21
- CROTON SEBIFERUM  
 seeds from China 37
- CULLEN, W.,  
 Phil. Essays mentd, 50
- CUMBERLAND  
 platina from, 9  
 sea productions from, 24
- DEDICATION  
 Fothergill's objection to a, 47
- DEMIDOFF  
 mentd 19
- D'AYEN, DUKE,  
 his garden 10
- DE PONTHEU, HENRI,  
 is sending his botanical specc. to Banks 49  
 describes Dominica; on the taxes on Coffee 49  
 his addit. to the Coffee pamphlet 48  
 mentd 45
- DINNER, QUIANT INVITATION,  
 'your 18 Inches', 41
- DIONAEA  
 sent to Linnæus 69  
 sent to Duhamel du Monceau 72  
 thanks for plate of, 30  
 D. Muscipula, 88
- DOMINICA, AGENCY FOR,  
 congratulations, 38  
 Ellis's resignation from, 43
- DONATI  
 his *Essai* mentd 26  
 Ascanius meets him in Turin, 18
- DRAWING BOOK FROM FRANCE  
 for a lady in London 6
- DRUGS  
 for American Colonies 53
- DUNCAN, MR  
 his coll. of Fuci sent to J. E. 27
- DURNFORD, LIEUT. GOVR  
 leaving for W. Florida 23
- DYEING  
 scarlet (Gardenia seeds) 60  
 with Gommelaque 6
- DYEING GOATSKINS  
 Arabian receipt for 92
- DYE-WOOD  
 specimen sent 19
- EAST INDIAN PLANTS  
 that would grow in W. Indies 53
- EAST INDIES  
 view of the general taste of people in, 39
- ECHUM MARITIMUM  
 seeds recd, 35
- EHRET, G. D.,  
 his quarrel with Sibthorp, 8, 93  
 on Patrick Browne's curiosities, 10  
 on illustrating Browne's *Hist. fam.*, 10
- ELASTIC GUM  
 recd in Lancs in 1771, 40
- 'ELECTRICAL FIGURES'  
 (?) human figures cut from engravings, 92
- ELLIS, GOVR,  
 boxes from, for Miss Montagu, 35
- ELLIS, GOVERNOR HENRY  
 rouses the Creek Indians against the Cherokees 21
- ELLIS, JOHN  
 offered a *horse* 7  
 called *laconic* 22  
*marriage* 9  
 his *microscopes* described 78  
 giving up study of *Mollusca* 36  
 references to his early *papers* 9  
 Drafts of some of his *papers* 92  
*paper* rejected by Roy. Soc. 82  
 Parnel his *partner* in business 7  
 removal of his *plants* to Walthamstow 7  
 some of his *publisher's accounts* 92  
 praised for his attention to the *Province of Quebec* 39  
*reported dead* in 1768 30  
 Fothergill advises *sea bathing*, 46  
 his *sisters and nieces* in Dublin 7

- ELLIS, JOHN (*contd*)  
 notes on *stock* of his works, 82  
 'a veteran Naturalist' (Pennant) 36  
 death of his wife 18  
 no pay for his *Agency* of West Florida,—only  
 nat. hist. specimens, 23  
 resignation from *Agency* for Dominica, 43  
 B. Romans's comments on Ellis's *Catalogue*  
*of plants*, 43  
 ref. to his bad *cold*, 27  
 his *Collections* mentd 35  
 his papers on the animal nature of *Corallines*  
 62  
 his *daughter* 21, 27  
 election as F.R.S., 9  
 Borlase calls him 'our *English Linnaeus*', 24  
 draft of his paper on 'seeds' of *Fungi*, 79  
 A. Garden's gratitude to, 41  
 recd benefit from *Hampstead air*, 43  
 ref. by Skene to J.E.'s *health*, 26  
 his sister's opinion of Lord *Hillsborough*, 24  
 'ENDEAVOUR'  
 Brownrigg on her arrival, 41  
 Badenach on her arrival, 41  
 ENGLAND  
 raising tropical plants in, 42  
 ENGLISH AS WRITTEN BY FOREIGNERS  
 J. F. Hoffmann, 16  
 G. D. Ehret, 93  
 Dr Rosner, 13  
 EPIDEMIC & PUTRID DISEASES  
 in relation to animalcules 66  
 ERUCA OR ROQUETTE,  
 seeds sent to J. E., 6  
 EVERGREENS  
 list of plantings in Dublin, 37  
 FRESHWATER TURTLE  
 ? from Dr. A. Garden 91  
 FIBRAUREA  
 recd from Miss Colden 50  
 FIR OAK  
 Knowlton on, 56  
 FISH  
 to preserve, 62  
 FITZHUGH, T.,  
 quotation from a letter of his, 29  
 sends a pot of seeds from Canton 29  
 FLAX-GROWING  
 in Ireland 5  
 'FLORA DANICA'  
 paintings mentd 16  
 FLORIDA, WEST,  
 descript. of, by Rev. W. Gordon, 45  
 account of, by T. Miller, 29  
 request for grant of land (by T. Miller), 29  
 Scheme for a Botanical Garden in, 43  
 FOOD OF PLANTS  
 unusual thesis for M.D., 36  
 FOSSILS  
 collections of Isaac Lawson, 11  
 star stones, their origin, 11  
 FOTHERGILL, DR. J.,  
 and the cult. of exotic plants 29  
 J. E.'s patron 41  
 FOTHERGILL DR. J. (*contd*)  
 patron of W. Logan jr 36  
 some of his corals collected by Clark, a clergy-  
 man, 47  
 FRANKINCENSE PINE  
 cones of, recd, 35  
 FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN  
 and Coffee 43, 44  
 and Silk in America 52  
 FRENCH  
 invade at Carrickfergus 21  
 FRENCH ECCLESIASTIC IN GERMANY,  
 asks for specimens, 27  
 FUCI  
 Linnaeus's & Ray's classif'ns, 89  
 classification of, 53  
 FUCI AND OTHER SEAWEEDES  
 J. E. intends to describe them, 59  
 FUCI, ULVAE AND TREMELLAE,  
 classification, 54  
 FUCUS  
 so-called 'Sensitive' *Fucus* of Mr Griffiths 14  
 FUNGI, ANIMAL NATURE OF,  
 refuted, 68  
 FUNGI, 'SEEDS' OF,  
 mistake that they are animal, 63  
 GAERTNER, DR.,  
 introd. by Schlosser 20  
 GARDEN, ALEX.,  
 known to Skene 28  
 GARDENER  
 a villain of a, 56  
 GARDENIA  
 drawings of, 88  
 seeds from China 37  
 scarlet dye from seeds of, 60  
 GARDENING  
 in Ireland in 1744, 5  
 GARDENS, PRIVATE,  
 of Thomas Cowley, Dublin 8  
 at Whitton 15  
 GARDENS, PROVINCIAL,  
 proposed for S. Carolina 51  
 proposed for Georgia 51  
 Catalogue of St Vincent Publick Garden 82  
 GEORGIA  
 common wild plants from, asked for, 62  
 Cork Acorns and other fruits sent, 52  
 J. E. on defences of, 51  
 Garden proposed, 51  
 plants received and sent, 22  
 Gov'r Ellis's paper on the heat of, well recd,  
 52  
 Madder cult. proposed for, 51  
 Rangers mentd, 55  
 a settler asked to collect seeds, 57  
 State papers from, 17  
 GINGER, GREATER WILD,  
 described, and seeds recd 42  
 GORDON, JAMES, GARDENER,  
 Miss Blackburne's opinion of him, 40  
 and conservatories 80  
 GORDONIA PAPER,  
 draft of, 77

- GORGONIA MURICATA**  
eggs discovered, 64
- GRAFTING**  
Colin Milne on, 38
- GRAINGE**  
improvements by Lord Northington at, 78  
invitation to visit, 38
- GRAY, CHRISTOPHER,**  
List of plants in his Fulham garden 1756 89
- GRECIAN COFFEE HOUSE**  
at Temple Bar 25
- GREEN HOUSE(s).** See CONSERVATORIES
- GREENING, J**  
and raising Pine Apples 74
- GRIFFITHS, MR,**  
his 'Sensitive' Fucus 14
- GRONOVIVS & SCHLOSSER**  
search herbaria for corallines 12
- GROTTO**  
of Alex. Pope 56  
drawing of, 92  
spars and mundicks & Coral from Cornwall  
for, 8
- GUDGEONS**  
discussed 40
- GUERNSEY LILY**  
query as to planting, 22
- GUETTARD, JEAN ÉTIENNE**  
finds a zoophyte 12
- GUM ELEMI AND COPAL**  
asked for, from Montserrat, 57
- HALESIA**  
discussed 15
- HALL, DR WESTLEY**  
specimens from (S. Amer.), 17
- HALLERIA**  
specimen mentd 17
- HART-WURM**  
discussed 41
- HEBREW**  
of Psalm 2, 45
- HEMP**  
discussed 41
- HENNA**  
roots & seeds from Constantinople 17  
notes on, 15
- HEYWARD, MR, OF AUSTIN-FRIERS,**  
mentd 17
- HILLSBOROUGH, LORD,**  
and birds of the Universe 36  
as proposed patron of W. Logan jr. 36
- HOARE, CAPT.,**  
brought tea seeds to J. E. 74
- HORSE CHESTNUT, SCARLET,**  
its roots a fish-poison, 55
- HUDSON, WM,**  
Borlase cannot find Sibthorpia for him, 18, 19
- HUGUENOT**  
thanks J. E. for trying to find post for his son  
10
- HUME ON BLEACHING**  
mentd 50
- HUXHAM, DR,**  
and Roy. Soc. Medal 15
- ICE HOUSE**  
plan of, 92
- ILLICIUM,**  
drawing of 84  
three plants of, from Kew, 38  
specimens of *I. anisatum* sent to Lords Hills-  
borough and Northington 74  
*I. Floridanum* described 77
- INDIGO**  
in Virginia 50
- INGEN HOUSZ, DR,**  
introd. by Sir J. Pringle, 41
- IRELAND**  
agriculture in, 6, 8  
and dependency on Gt Britain 15  
flax-spinning, 6  
gardening in, 5  
its possible invasion in 1744, 5  
an investment for the Dublin Professors, 7  
'this Potatoe Country' 6
- ISLAND OF JOANNA**  
collections from, by Badenach, 39
- ISLE OF WIGHT,**  
J. E. invited to visit, 24
- ITALY**  
young fashionable Britisher in, 6  
gardens described, 6
- JALAP**  
S. Alchorne on the supposed, 45  
discovered in Florida 48  
reed at Kew 48  
B. Romans asks for a patent for cultivating it  
for Florida, 49  
the true Jalap mentd, 73
- JAMAICA**  
1194 specc. of plants and animals from, 42
- JASMINE, GRAND DUKE'S GOA DOUBLE,**  
Drawing of, 92
- JESUIT BARK**  
mentd 73
- JUSSIEU, B. DE**  
Oeder's comments on, 10  
mentd 28; (see Preface, p. ii)
- KALMIAS**  
sent to Belfast 23
- KENDRICK, MR,**  
introduced by Schlosser 16
- KESWICK**  
descript. of a small village near, iv, 35
- KEW GARDEN**  
to be seen only on Thursdays 46  
mentd 49
- KLÛNHOFF, CHR,**  
Burman introduces Mr Middleton to, 14
- KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES,**  
receipt for preserving meat at Sea, 69
- LAGETTO BARK TREE**  
asked for, from Jamaica, 81
- LAKE DISTRICT**  
glimpse of, in 1769, (see Preface, p. iv)
- LAURAGAIS, COMTE DE,**  
touring Scotland 26

- LAWSON, ISAAC,  
his death, and his lost collections, 11
- LECTURES ON NAT. HIST.  
in London, 1756, 16
- LEITH, DR,  
mentd 35
- LEMON TREES  
for Lord Hillsborough 27  
preserving lemons on long sea voyages, 56
- LEPAS,  
note on, 53
- LINDSAY, COMMODORE SIR JOHN,  
at Island of Joanna 39
- LINEN BOARD  
asking for notice from, 66  
business 36  
and Ireland Linen Trade 33  
J. E.'s Agency, 57  
Linen Bill, &c., 25, 62  
Memorials recd, 23  
payment of salary to J. E., 83  
question of a London Agent, 9  
J. E.'s services to, 21, 92  
J. E. thanked, 37
- LINNAEUS  
Borlase refers to, 18  
on certain of his species of Fucus, 28  
A. Garden's gratitude to, 41  
criticised 35, 62  
part of one of his letters transl., 58  
requires a spec'n for each new species 73  
seeds from Kew for, 35  
Skene's criticism of, 25  
Skene on L.'s Mollusca, 26  
his method of shells, 92  
Skene criticises him on classification, 30, 32  
Schlosser criticises him, 33  
his Tea plant, 61  
proposed transl. of his Syst. Nat., 7
- LIQUORICE  
discovered in Florida 48
- LISBON  
Seeds from, asked for, 56
- LISBON DISASTER  
'waterquake' (Schlosser), 12
- LITERARY MEN  
attitude to Natural History, 9
- LIZARD, NEW,  
mentd 65
- LOCUST TREE  
mentd 17
- LOWTHER, SIR JAMES  
and Ireland 15
- LOWTHER, SIR WM  
discussed 15
- LUCAS, DR,  
visited at Bath by Schlosser 12
- MABBOTT, MR,  
mentd 35
- MACBRIDE'S COMPOSITION FOR SHIPS,  
Report on, asked for, 78
- MACCLESFIELD, LORD,  
Schlosser sends a Thesis to, 12
- MADREPORE  
from Cornwall 15
- MAGNOLIAS  
from America 55
- MANGO  
asked for from India 73
- MANGOSTAN  
West Indian Merchants to be asked to collect  
it, 46  
copies of pamphlet sent to India, 48  
Fothergill views on, 48
- MARKING NUT  
asked for, from China, 61  
a premium for their import proposed, 88
- MARRIAGE  
a humorous view, 39  
of Andy Ram in Dublin 8
- MARTIN THE OPTICIAN  
his undescribed zoophyte a Byssus, 69
- MARTIN, GOV'R JOSIAH,  
and cult of Madder in North Carolina 42
- MAYO,  
pen name of Chr. Baldwin, 42
- MEDICAL PRACTICE  
in Scotland 26
- MEESE,  
his terrestrial Coralline doubtful 33
- MELVILLE, GENERAL  
founds St Vincent bot. gard. 73
- MICROSCOPES  
Oeder (bought in England), 16  
Skene asks for an Aquatic Microscope, 26  
those used by J. E. described, 78
- MICROSCOPIC ANIMALS,  
drawings of, 84
- MIDDLETON, MR  
letter of introduction to Klÿnhoff, Batavia, 14
- MILLER, PHILIP,  
J. E. corrects one of his mistakes, 13  
dispute with J. E. about Rhus, 62  
Toxicodendron error, 50  
his misfortunes, 35
- 'MITRE, THE',  
greetings from Solander from, 46
- MOHAIR GOAT  
for American Colonies 53
- MOLL, DR,  
Ascanius meets him in Vienna, 18
- MOLLUSCA  
Pennant's ref. to, 36  
Skene's views on Linnaeus's, 26
- MONNEREAU'S ESSAY ON COFFEE  
recomm. by Gen'l Melvill 44
- MONTAGU, MISS,  
rec's boxes from Govr Ellis, 35
- MONTERRAT  
Gum Elemi and Gum Copal from, asked for,  
57
- MUD IGUANA  
discussed 41  
mentd 29
- MUENCHHAUSEN, BARON,  
his experiment on the 'seeds' of Fungi 30  
his mistake abt Fungi 63  
Whatley's opinion of him, 33

- MUSEUM BILL  
thrown out of the House of Commons 46
- MYERS, MR, ARCHITECT & INVENTOR,  
recomm. to J. E.'s kindness 15
- MYRISTICA  
flowers asked for, 73
- MYRRH TREE  
notes on, 15
- NASMYTHIA ARTICULATA  
discussed 35
- NATURAL HISTORY SPECIMENS  
returned when captured by the French 16
- NEEDHAM, J. T.,  
quoted in letter, 12
- NEW ENGLAND  
Oliverian republican levelling spirit of, 78
- NEWSPAPERS  
wh. belonged to J. E. 93
- NOLANA PROSTRATA  
sent to Oporto 78
- NORTHINGTON, LORD,  
death of, 80
- NURSERYMEN & GARDENERS  
'The Case of the, 91
- OAK, FIR,  
? not found in Norfolk 19
- OEST, MR, PORTRAIT PAINTER,  
introd. by Schlosser 24
- OHIO, SALT LICKS,  
tooth and fossil wood recd from, 42
- OMAI [of Otaheite],  
still in the Country 47
- OPUNTIA  
drawing of, 85
- ORANGE TREES  
asked for from Dublin 7  
for Lord Hillsborough 27
- ORFORD, LANCs,  
visitors to the Blackburnes, 39  
invitation to visit, 38
- ORGAN  
to play by clockwork 91
- OXFORD  
Botanic Garden, 8, 93  
'friend of great learning' cited on Corallines,  
11
- PALLAS, S. P.,  
his criticisms 71  
Skene's criticism of him, 29  
his mistake abt Corallina, 63  
mentd 29, 42
- PAPER MULBERRY TREE  
discussed 41
- PARIS GARDEN  
Oeder's comments on, 10
- PARIS, KING'S CABINET  
Zoophytes & Mollusca in confusion in, 35
- PARIS MUSEUM  
Badenach on, 35
- PARLIAMENT, PETITION TO,  
on plant stealing, 45
- PARNEL  
business partner of J. E., 7
- PENGUIN  
said to have been sent to Roy. Soc. by Banks  
36
- PENNAE MARINAE  
specie. lost by careless Carrier 35
- PENNANT, T.,  
mentd 35, 42
- PENNATULA  
recd from Aberdeen 62
- PENSACOLA, PROVINCE OF,  
account of, by Blommart, 29
- 'PEPPER-HARA'  
invitation to visit, 22
- PEPPER-HARROW  
invitation to visit, 38
- PERILOCA  
Virginiana, discussed, 10
- PERTH AMBOY  
plants recd and asked for, 56, 58
- PEYSSONNEL, Jean-André,  
mentd 28; (see Preface, p. ii)
- PHILADELPHIA,  
specimens from, asked for, 56
- 'PICTURES' OF FUCI & CORALLINES  
mentd 60
- PINE APPLES  
rules for raising 74
- PISA PHYSIC GARDEN  
visited to obtain plants for J. E. 6
- PITCAIRN, DR,  
mentd 46, 49
- PITT, WILLIAM,  
mentd 55
- PLAGIARISM  
alleged by S. Pulein 21
- PLANT PHYSIOLOGY  
experiments, 81
- PLATINA  
sent from Cumberland 9
- POISON TREE  
mentd 17
- POLYPES  
medico fails to see them with a Cuff microscope,  
15
- POPE, ALEXANDER,  
his receipt for cement for his grotto 56
- POPLAR, CAROLINA,  
bark used for corks, 55
- PORTLAND, DUCHESS OF,  
mentd 62
- PORTUGAL YELLOW BROOM  
seeds received, 15
- PREMIUM SOCIETY  
proposed premium for raising cochineal  
insects, 53
- PRESERVATION OF NUTS, ACORNS,  
draft, 92
- PRESERVATION OF SEEDS 92  
drafts for paper, 53, 56  
Borlase on, 19  
Brownrigg on, 38  
Hints to Rev. Wm Hirst on, 73  
James Lee on, 36

- PRESERVATION OF SEEDS** (*contd*)  
 Lee's views on those brought back by Banks & Solander, 41  
 Neale on, 19  
 notes sent to Georgia, 52
- PRESERVING MEAT AT SEA**  
 Sir Charles Knowles on, 69
- PRINCESS OF WALES**  
 and Cochineal Insects 53
- PRINGLE, SIR J.**,  
 mentd 35, 46, 66
- PUTREFACTION**  
 experiments on, 66, 75, 81, 83  
 See **VEGETABLE PUTREFACTION**
- PUTRID STEAMS IN SHIPS**  
 destroy seeds 54
- QUERCUS AEGILOPS**  
 spec. sent to Kew Garden, 44
- RAMSAY, DR.**,  
 may Coll. Mediterranean seaweeds 27
- RÉAUMUR**,  
 mentd 28; (see Preface, p. ii)
- RECIPT**  
 for Rheumatism 53
- RESIN**  
 specimen recd 17
- RHEUM PALMATUM**  
 engraving mentd, 26  
 seeds from John Hope, 33  
 seeds recd in Quebec, 39  
 seeds recd in New York, 35
- RIFLE-BARRELS**  
 Rev. W. Gordon on, 45
- RUBIA TINCTORUM**  
 suggested for Virginia 50
- RUSSIAN PROFESSORSHIP**  
 and D. Solander 59
- SABLE**  
 said to be in N. Amer. (Pennant) 36
- SAFFLOWER**  
 manner of curing the flowers, 53
- ST LAWRENCE RIVER**  
 drawing of sea animal from, 87
- ST VINCENT**  
 botanic garden due to Gen'l Melville, 73  
 plants and coral sent from (incl. Cacao), 25
- SAL AMMONIAC**  
 draft of paper, 55
- SALT, NEW TRIANGULAR**,  
 found when examining putrefactions 75
- SANTEN, DR VAN**,  
 mentd 14
- SAVANNAH**  
 seeds from, and drawings, of plants, 25
- SCEPIN, CONSTANTINE**,  
 introd. by D. v. Royen 17
- SCHLOSSER, J. A.**,  
 death mentd, 35
- SCHLOSSERIA**  
 mentd 59
- SCILLY, ISLES OF**,  
 Borlase's visit in 1752, 8  
 J. E. there in 1744, 5
- SEA WEEDS**  
 from the Channel Isles 34  
 from Cornwall 8  
 from Cumberland 8, 9  
 from Holland 12  
 from Isle of Man 29  
 from Isles of Scilly 14  
 Skene's proposal to have them towed by a ship  
 from Scotland, 26  
 'pictures' made from, 9  
 See **FUCI**
- SEA BUCKETS**  
 drawings and notes, 92
- SEA-THONGS**  
 Schlosser's discovery about them, 11
- SEA VOYAGES**  
 Holland to Leghorn, 5
- SEEDS**  
 from Savannah 25
- SEEDS, CAPTURED, RETURNED**,  
 thanks to Duhamel du Monceau, 72
- SEEDS, LISTS OF**,  
 from Dr A. Garden 18
- SEEDS, PRESERVATION OF.** See **PRESERVATION . . .**  
 'SEEDS' OF FUNGI  
 experiments to disprove, 63-
- SERTULARIA**  
 from Aberdeen 25  
 sp. n. found by Solander, 67
- SERTULARIÆ**  
 Skene's investigation of, 26
- SHAFTESBURY, LORD**,  
 and Indian Affairs (Georgia) 51
- SHEERNESS**  
 Corallines &c. coll. at, 29
- SHIP'S BOTTOMS**  
 composition to protect, 38  
 MacBride sends a change in his composition,  
 40  
 two planks recd from Navy Office, 39
- SIBTHORP**  
 mentd 19
- SIBTHORP, HUMPHREY**,  
 his quarrel with Ehret, 8, 93
- SIBTHORPIA**,  
 Borlase cannot find it in Cornwall, 18
- SILK**  
 its cult. in Georgia, 52
- SILKWORMS**  
 a MS. treatise, 12  
 finer kind found, 17
- SIREN**  
 draft of paper, 62
- SKENE, D.**,  
 was Agent . . . for Sick & Hurt seamen during  
 the war 26
- SLIDERS**  
 of Corallines 16
- SMITH, MR, MERCHANT**,  
 introduced by Schlosser 16
- SNUFF-BOX, SEEDS SENT IN**,  
 to Gov'r Tryon 80
- SOCIETY FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF ARTS & C**  
 J. E.'s letter re its Meetings, 85  
 See also **PREMIUM SOCIETY**

- SOLANDER, D.,  
 arrival in England, 57  
 and *Dionaea* 69  
 very little inferior to Linnaeus 61  
 criticised by Mrs R. Webb 27  
 reported ill on arrival in 'Endeavour' 41  
 and the Russian professorship 24, 59  
 discovers a *Sertularia* 67  
 cannot accept invitation as he is going up the  
 Thames, 46  
 has examined Fothergill's corals 46  
 mentd 24
- SOUTH CAROLINA  
*Opuntia* & *Cochineal* Insect recd from, 52  
 Provincial Garden and Society proposed, 51
- SOUTH AMERICAN PLANTS  
 that would grow in Britain 53
- SPANISH CHESTNUTS  
 exper. on preserving, 56
- SPEAR GRASS  
 seeds of, asked for, for New York, 35
- SPONGES  
 Borlase offers his drawings of, 17
- STANHOPE, CHARLES,  
 and Indian Affairs (Georgia) 51
- STAR ANISEED  
 seeds from China, 37  
 asked for, from Florida, 38, 67  
 seeds recd for the Princess of Wales and Lord  
 Hillsborough, 39  
 brought from Florida 74
- STAR STONES,  
 origin of, 12  
 paper on, mentd, 22
- STEELE, RICHARD  
 mentd 9
- STELLER, G. M.,  
 his *Sertulariae* from Kamschatka, 26
- STONE IN THE BLADDER  
 Indian plant said to dissolve, 17
- STOVE(S). See CONSERVATORIES
- STUFFING BIRDS & QUADRUPES  
 Capt. Thomas Davis's methods, 76
- SUGAR CANE, BLAST OF,  
 fumes of sulphur used to kill the insects, 42
- SWAMP MAGNOLIA (FROM W. FLORIDA)  
 apple of, recd, 39
- SWEET FLOWERING BAY  
 drawing of, 56
- SWEET-SCENTED NERIUM,  
 drawing of, 56
- SWIFT, JONATHAN,  
 mentd 9
- TALLOW TREE  
 Robin's drawing to be sent to J. E., 45  
 seeds from China, 37
- TEA  
 Green and *Bohea* the same species, 68
- TEA PLANT(S)  
 from Labrador 41  
 have been raised in England 36
- TEA SEEDS  
 recd from China 58  
 asked for, from China, 61  
 from China (Fitzhugh) 65
- TEA TREE  
 growing at Orford, Lancs, 38
- TELESCOPE, SHORT'S,  
 wanted by Schlosser 21
- TEMPLEMAN, DR.,  
 letter referred to, 22
- THEOBROMA  
 Account of the, 91  
 Th. Cacao, drawing of, 87
- TIN SHIPS  
 used by Cornish naturalists 8
- TOBACCO SMOKE FOR KILLING INSECTS  
 form of bellows used, 80
- TREES  
 query as to ripeness of seeds, 21
- TREE SEEDS  
 asked for, for Dublin, 35, 36
- TREMBLEY, A.,  
 referred to 13
- TULIPS  
 list of Dutch, sent in 1747, 6
- TURKEYS OF DOMINICA  
 inferior to English ones 49
- VEGETABLE PUTREFACTION  
 Badenach on, 35
- WATT, ALEX.,  
 bookplate, 88
- WAX TREE  
 seeds sent to J. E. 6
- WEBB, P. C.,  
 death of, 80
- WEBB, MRS, OF BUSBRIDGE,  
 sole mistress now 78
- WEST FLORIDA  
 affairs mentd 62  
 J. E. criticises his collector, 67
- WEST INDIAN MERCHANTS  
 premium proposed for, for *Mangostan* and  
 Bread fruit, 46
- WESTMORLAND  
 specc. of wild flowers from, 35  
 severe floods in, 41
- WHEAT, BLIGHTED,  
 specimens sent by Whatley, 33
- 'WORT' AND SCURVY  
 MacBride on, 38
- WOULEFE, P.,  
 receipt for killing bugs, 56  
 mentd 29
- ZOOPHYTES  
 Brownrigg on J. E.'s discoveries, 38  
 from Grenada 67  
 J. E.'s classification, 71
- ZOOPHYTES, HIST. OF,  
 referred to by Badenach, 35  
 Skene's opinions on Vegetable and Animal  
 bodies, 30  
 some early drafts for, 92  
 Dr Fothergill enquires, 46  
 progress of volume, 77  
 mentd 30

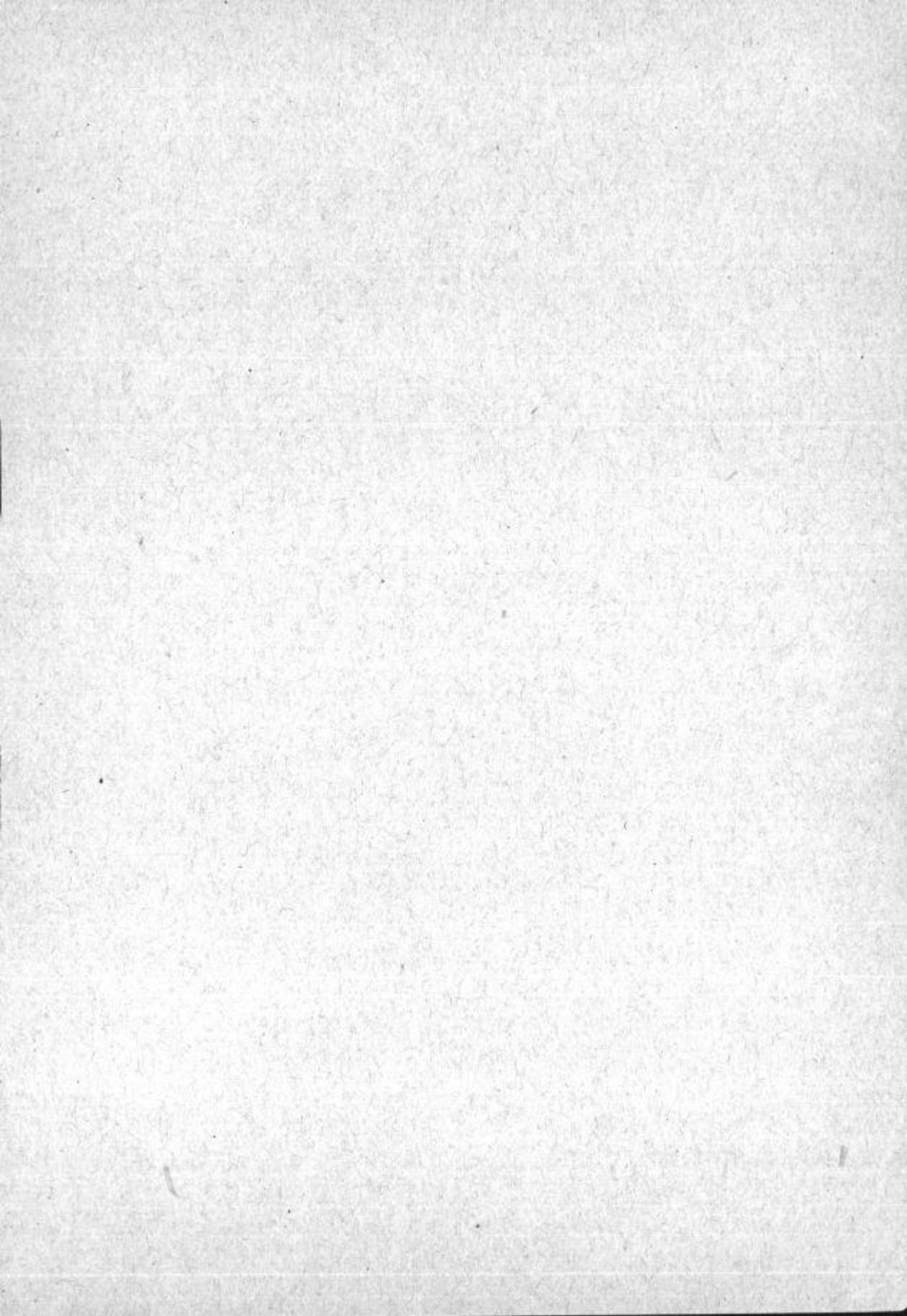
CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF THE  
LINNEAN SOCIETY OF LONDON :

Part I. The Smith Papers. (The Correspondence and Miscellaneous Papers of Sir James Edward Smith, M.D., F.R.S., first President of the Society.) By WARREN R. DAWSON, F.R.S.E. London, 1934. 10s. net.

Part II. Caroli Linnæi Determinationes in hortum siccum Joachimi Burseri. The text of the Manuscript in the Linnaean Collections, edited by SPENCER SAVAGE, F.L.S. London, 1937. 10s. net.

Part III. Synopsis of the Annotations by Linnaeus and contemporaries in his Library of Printed Books. By SPENCER SAVAGE, F.L.S. London, 1940. 5s. net.

Part IV. Calendar of the Ellis Manuscripts. (The Correspondence and Miscellaneous Papers of John Ellis, F.R.S.) By SPENCER SAVAGE, F.L.S., Hon.Memb.Sv.Linné-sällsk. London, 1948. 25s. net.



**RICHARD PULTENEY, M.D., F.R.S. (1730-1801),  
AND HIS CORRESPONDENTS**

By ROBERT H. JEFFERS, F.L.S.

RICHARD PULTENEY, M.D., F.R.S. (1730-1801), author of a *General View of the Writings of Linnaeus*, (1781), and *Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England*, (1790), was a zealous promoter of Linnaean methods and nomenclature. He corresponded with most of the contemporary British naturalists. In a number of neatly tied bundles, Mr J. H. Robins generously presented to the Linnean Society in 1953 the correspondence of Pulteney and his wife Elizabeth. The collection has been arranged chronologically under the name of each of the 160 or so contributors, and also under each contributor. An alphabetically indexed manuscript register similarly arranged facilitates reference to it. It covers the period 1747 to 1801 inclusive, and links the correspondence of Richard Richardson, (1663-1741), Johann Jacob Dillenius, (1684-1747), John Ellis, (1705?-1776) and Linnaeus (1707-1778) with that of Sir James Edward Smith, (1759-1828) and William Swainson, (1789-1855), and is contemporaneous with that of Thomas Martyn, (1735-1825), William Curtis, (1746-1799) and John Coakley Lettson, (1744-1815). These letters supply the basic material for the history of botany in England during the second half of the 18th century, when Linnaean nomenclature and classification gained their ascendancy, when the Linnaean Collections were brought to England, and the Linnean Society founded. The following notes are intended to indicate the main contributors and general nature of this correspondence.

Richard Pulteney was born at Mountsorrel, Leicestershire, on 18/19 February 1730, the only survivor of the 13 children of his parents, Samuel Pulteney, tailor, and Mary Tomlinson. At about 15 years of age he was apprenticed to Mr Harris, an apothecary of Loughborough, with whom he remained until 1752. By 1747, Pulteney was corresponding with *James Taylor*, and with *Thomas Harris*, son of the apothecary. Manuscript floras and botanical notes prepared by Pulteney between 1742 and 1749, now preserved in London and Leicester, clearly indicate his early attachment to natural history, in the study of which, his uncle, George Tomlinson, of Hathern, encouraged him. By 1749 he had discovered *Campanula patula* in Buddon Wood, and communicated the discovery to *George Deering, M.D.*, in Nottingham, and to *John Blackstone*, apothecary, in London. Pulteney's apprenticeship expired in March 1752, during which period a note concerning a patient was sent to him by *John Cheshire, M.D.*, of Leicester. A religious correspondence, begun in 1750 with *William Boss*, of Woodthorpe, was concluded in 1752 in which year Pulteney was, from April until October, in the service of Isaac Wylde, apothecary in Bridlesmithgate, Nottingham. There he met *John Gaunt*, a Quaker of Nottingham and Basford, and probably also *John Davison, M.D.*, a physician of Nottingham. Both corresponded with Pulteney who, in November 1752, established himself in practice as an apothecary in the Saturday Market, Leicester, where he remained until March 1765.

Professional duties introduced him to *John Fordyce, M.D.*, of Uppingham, and possibly also to *Maxwell Garthshore*, a surgeon there. Both became correspondents, and Garthshore, a life-long friend. *Ebenezer Latham, M.D.*, wrote from Derbyshire, and 'W.W.' (probably William Watts, M.D., of Leicester) from Lichfield. *S. Judd*, apprentice-apothecary at Stamford, was added to the list in 1754, in which year Samuel Pulteney (1674-1754) died. Mrs Pulteney survived him, but her death is not alluded to in the surviving letters. Pulteney's uncle, *George Tomlinson*, (1696-1760) died at Hathern. Three interesting letters

from him on natural history subjects have been preserved. The long series of letters, dating from 1755, which represent Pulteney's correspondence with *William Watson, M.D., F.R.S.*, show that they corresponded before that year. Watson, then an apothecary in London, soon qualified as a physician, and practised as such. After the death of Samuel Pulteney, he was, to the son, a second father, a wise counsellor, and one of the architects of his career. He received the honour of Knighthood in the year preceding his death, and corresponded with Pulteney on medical, botanical and personal matters. To him, Pulteney sent his scientific papers, and Watson communicated them to the Royal Society, or sent them for publication in the *Gentleman's Magazine*. One such paper, Pulteney's '*A Catalogue of Plants Spontaneously growing about Loughborough and the adjacent villages,*' was published in the *Philosophical Transactions*. Watson apparently retained the original manuscript, as Jonas Dryander recorded its presence in 1797 in Sir Joseph Banks's Library, and catalogued it as 'MS. autogr. e Biblioth. W. Watson, Esq.'

Correspondence with *Nathaniel Cotton, M.D.*, physician and poet, occurred in 1757, and with the *Rev. John Aikin, D.D.*, then at Kibworth, Leicestershire, whence he removed in 1759 to Warrington as tutor in Warrington Academy. At Kibworth, Aikin was head of an academy at which two of Pulteney's correspondents were educated—James Taylor and *John Coltman*, and he was the father of a third—*John Aikin, M.D.* The long correspondence between Maxwell Garthshore and Pulteney had begun by 1758. Garthshore succeeded to Fordyce's practise at Uppingham in 1760, and to him John Aikin, jr., was apprenticed by his father. *George Baker, M.A., M.D.*, then practising at Stamford, and a friend of Garthshore, became a correspondent, but later settled in London, where he had a distinguished career, and eventually received a baronetcy.

By 1758, Pulteney corresponded with *William Hudson*, apothecary and botanist, in London, who, for a short time, was an assistant at the British Museum, of which William Watson, M.D., was a Trustee. Hudson, an infrequent correspondent, remained a life-long friend of Pulteney. During 1758 and 1759, Pulteney corresponded on botanical matters with *John Hill, M.D.*, then living in Pall Mall, London, and practising as a physician. He had begun the publication of the many works bearing his name, and was, at this time, preparing a British Flora. Hudson was similarly employed. To each of them Pulteney sent contributions respecting Leicestershire plants. Hill's Flora appeared in 1760, while that of Hudson, published in 1762, firmly established the Linnaean System in England.

An unpleasant professional circumstance arose about this time, which was sufficiently important for Pulteney to lodge a protest concerning it, with the result that his friends urged him to consider qualifying as a physician. On Watson's advice he added practise as a surgeon to that of an apothecary. This situation is reflected in the correspondence with William Watson, *Rev. John Aikin*, *George Baker*, *Maxwell Garthshore*, *John Sutton, M.D.*, of Leicester, and *Thomas Lee*, an attorney at Market Harborough. The discussion was very discreetly carried on for some time and during its progress Pulteney added to the number of his correspondents.

*Thomas Bolton*, of Warley Clough, was included in 1757. A naturalist, flower-painter, and plant collector, he supplied specimens of Yorkshire plants to the herbaria of Pulteney and *Thomas Arnold*, of Leicester, one of Pulteney's two pupils. Bolton's younger brother, James Bolton, of Halifax, enjoyed the patronage of the Earl of Gainsborough and the *Dowager Duchess of Portland*, and was the author of the work on fungi. Thomas Bolton's letters to Pulteney add to our knowledge of him, and his work on Yorkshire plants. He visited the Leverian Museum at Alkington, and published an account of it, and inspected the Herbarium of William Harrison, in Manchester. Like Pulteney he had been

bred a botanist on the *Methodus* of Ray, and both were converts to the System of Linnaeus. Bolton complained of difficulties in securing copies of Linnaeus' works, and was a friend of *Thomas Knowlton*, who considered the Linnaean System could not last. Knowlton, at this time was gardener at Londesborough, but, many years earlier, had been gardener to James Sherard, at Eltham, under whose will, James Taylor, Pulteney's earliest correspondent, was a beneficiary. Bolton induced Knowlton to call on Pulteney at Leicester, but when at length he did so, business had taken Pulteney out of town. Knowlton left a note recording the visit. Pulteney lamented not meeting so distinguished a horticulturist and botanist, alluding to it in a letter to the *Rev. Thomas Martyn*, then Professor of Botany at Cambridge, with whom correspondence had begun in 1760. The letters received by Pulteney from Martyn were lent, after Pulteney's death, by Charles St Barbe, F.S.A., to the *Rev. George Cornelius Gorham*, by whom they were printed together with those from Pulteney to Martyn.

Pulteney's other pupil, *Timothy Bentley*, of Leicester, was the younger son of William Bentley, draper and banker of that town. Bentley went to Warrington Academy for a short time, where the *Rev. John Aikin* was one of his tutors. Afterwards he was a medical student in the University of Edinburgh, where Thomas Arnold joined him in the same capacity. Both thereby became correspondents of Pulteney. Arnold completed the medical course at Edinburgh, but Bentley left, and sought to further his medical studies in London. His father was disinclined to pay for further training, so Bentley became a brewer in Little Tower Hill. Writing from Edinburgh, both Bentley and Arnold furnished impressions of *John Hope, M.D.*, as a lecturer on botany. Arnold met at Edinburgh two fellow medical students—*William Withering, M.D.*, who became his immediate and life-long friend, and the author of a British Flora, and *John Rogerson, M.D.*, who was later Chief Physician to the Empress Catherine of Russia. On one occasion, Arnold and Withering returned in company to Edinburgh, and called, en route, on Thomas Bolton at Warley Clough. Arnold eventually contributed to the flora of Leicestershire.

Short letters are included in Pulteney's correspondence, written by *John Lewin*, of Leicester, to whose family he rendered professional services. Lewin was interested in British plants, some of his discoveries being duly attributed to him by Pulteney in the Catalogue of Leicestershire Plants he had published in the *Philosophical Transactions* in 1755. Lewin visited London in 1761, where he found *John Coltman* of Leicester, lying ill. He persuaded him to see John Fothergill, M.D., and then proceeded to Falmouth, en route to Lisbon and places round about, returning later to Leicester. Pulteney meanwhile had become a correspondent of the *Rev. John Lightfoot*, of Uxbridge, later the author of the '*Flora Scotica*.' Thus began a friendship lasting many years.

Pulteney now resolved to leave Leicester—his hesitancy in the matter having irked Baker, as Garthshore had already decided to give up practise at Uppingham and qualify as a physician. Pulteney was elected F.R.S. in 1762, though Watson, who assisted in the matter, urged that priority ought to be given to a medical qualification. Writing from Warrington, the *Rev. John Aikin* enlisted Pulteney's aid in placing his son John Aikin as an apprentice-surgeon to Garthshore.

This was the situation in 1763, when Pulteney began correspondence with *John Hope, M.D.*, in Edinburgh. It continued until October 1786, and recorded the early history of the Botanic Garden which Hope established in Leith Walk, and Hope's work with *Rheum palmatum*, and *Asa foetida*.

Early in 1764, *Lord Carbery* solicited Pulteney's professional attendance, and soon after this—in late February or early March—Pulteney quietly left Leicester. Together with Garthshore he took a chaise to Edinburgh, where they seem to have stayed with *James Garthshore, W.S.*, a cousin of Maxwell. The

two friends sat the necessary examinations at the University, and both graduated M.D. on the 8th May, 1764, each submitting a thesis. That of Pulteney, hurriedly prepared in under 12 months, was entitled '*De Cortice Peruviano officinalis Linnaei*,' and illustrated with an engraved plate drawn by *John Hawkins*, a surgeon at Dorchester, which Dr Hope supplied to Pulteney. The thesis was printed and published in Edinburgh in 1764, during Pulteney's short residence there. The graduation of Pulteney and Garthshore was the subject of a protest by some of the other students, who, admitting that the two candidates were eminently qualified professionally and academically for the degree, objected to their admission to it without residence. Among those who protested was *Arthur Lee*, who later graduated M.D., and became a Signatory to the Declaration of American Independence in 1776. He wrote a letter to Pulteney explaining his action. Arnold, who was still at the university, attended the meeting at which the protests were made, but did not actively oppose Pulteney, who was, nevertheless, piqued by the circumstance.

While in Edinburgh, Pulteney visited the site of the Botanic Garden in Leith Walk. He enjoyed hospitality, and was entertained by *Andrew Hunter*, *W.S.*, and his family. *Sir Archibald Dick*, *Bt*, of Prestonfield, paid civilities to him, as did also '*Dr R.R.*', who can hardly be other than Robert Ramsay, who had graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1757, subsequently becoming Professor of Natural History in the university, and a correspondent of Linnaeus. His successor in the professorship was the *Rev. John Walker*, upon whom Pulteney and Garthshore called at Moffat soon after their graduation, a circumstance which led to Walker sending lists of Scottish plants to Pulteney. The two friends visited Kirkcudbrightshire and Dumfriesshire, passed southwards through the Cumbrian mountains, and reached Leicester and Uppingham respectively. During his absence, Pulteney's practice in Leicester had been cared for by *John Aikin, jr.*, under the supervision of *Dr John Sutton*. Thereby, both were included among his correspondents. Pulteney arrived in Leicester by 1 June 1764, while Garthshore, having closed his Uppingham practice, joined his wife in London, where he commenced practice as a physician. Pulteney's first activity was an investigation, at Sheehey, of the genealogy of his family. On its completion, he went to London where, at a salon at Mrs Edward Montagu's he was acclaimed a kinsman by William Pulteney, Earl of Bath, to whom he was appointed domestic physician, with a prospect of immediate foreign travel. The Earl's death early in July completely frustrated this, so Pulteney was obliged to seek elsewhere for an opening as a physician. John Aikin now wound up Garthshore's affairs in Uppingham, after completing which he entered Edinburgh University as a medical student. Watson, Hope and other friends offered assistance in Pulteney's search for a post as physician, and eventually he succeeded Dr England at Blandford in Dorsetshire in 1765. This was probably John England who graduated M.D. at Edinburgh some years earlier. Pulteney's departure from Leicester in March 1765 was hurried. He went to London, qualified as an Extra Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in April, and was established in practice at Blandford by 13 May 1765. The successor in his business at Leicester was Robert Smith, a surgeon of Edinburgh.

A letter from the *Rev. John Harris*, of Sturminster Marshall, to George Baker, M.D., in London, disclosed that, at Baker's request, he had solicited assistance from apothecaries and medical men over a wide area in support of the new physician, so Pulteney's first task was to establish himself. The task was difficult, but successfully carried through.

In Dorsetshire, his first correspondents were *John Hawkins*, of Dorchester, the illustrator of his thesis, and *John Huxham, M.D.*, of Plymouth, who appreciated it.

From 1765 until 1789, Pulteney corresponded with the *Rev. James Stonhouse, M.A., D.Med.*, who, after having been a distinguished physician in Northampton, abandoned medicine for the Church. His decision to do so was helped by the *Rev. Philip Doddridge, D.D.*, founder of the Northampton Academy, which in 1765 was under the *Rev. Caleb Ashworth, D.D.*, as the Daventry Academy. With him, Pulteney corresponded in 1766. Stonhouse resided at Bristol, where he was a neighbour of *Miss Hannah More*, to whom there is a draft letter by Pulteney appreciative of a poem she composed in his honour. Stonhouse held livings at Great and Little Cheverel, Wiltshire, under the patronage of the Earl of Radnor, so that some of his letters were addressed from Bristol, others from Wiltshire. They contain comments upon contemporary West Country medical men, more especially his friend, John Andrew, M.D., of Exeter, who met Linnaeus in Holland; Henry Hele, M.D. of Salisbury, who attended the Earl in his last illness, and John Jacob, M.A., M.D., of Salisbury, a friend of *William Cuming, M.D.*, of Dorchester.

Pulteney's lengthy correspondence with *William Cuming*<sup>x</sup> constitutes the bulkiest collection of letters in the Robins' collection. Cuming and Pulteney became life-long friends, and corresponded very frequently from 1766 onwards. Cuming had been a medical student at Edinburgh, but graduated at Rheims, later receiving an Hon. M.D. from Edinburgh. Archaeology was his recreation, and he was a friend and correspondent of John Coakley Lettsom, M.D., in London, John Hope, M.D., in Edinburgh, and George Cleghorn, M.D., in Dublin. His correspondence with Pulteney concerned medical matters, the literature of medicine, conchology and the History of Dorsetshire, a work compiled by the *Rev. John Hutchins, M.A.*, and published posthumously mainly through the efforts of Cuming. In the second edition, Pulteney's second local flora appeared—'A Catalogue of the Birds, Shells and more rare Plants of Dorset.' after copies had been printed 'for the Author's use' in 1799.

Another lengthy series of letters dating from 1766, was exchanged with *Henry Seymer* of Hanford, a keen naturalist, and painter of natural history subjects, particularly flowers, insects and birds. Being also a conchologist, he possessed a remarkably fine collection. His artistic abilities in natural history he shared with his son, *Henry Seymer, D.C.L.*, their skill in this work being, it was said, unexcelled. Bridget, elder daughter of Henry Seymer, the elder, married, as his second wife, Edmund Lambert of Boyton, Wilts, thus becoming stepmother of *Aylmer Bourke Lambert*, a Vice-President of the Linnean Society of London for many years. Henry Seymer frequently borrowed books from Pulteney and augmented his collection of shells by exchange and purchase. Among those who supplied him was *George Humphrey*, china-man, dealer in natural history, and one of the first Associates of the Linnean Society of London. A letter from him to Seymer, and another from Henry Seymer, D.C.L., to Pulteney, have been preserved. Soon after moving to Blandford, Pulteney seems to have been visited there by *John Bell*, hosier, of London, and a correspondent until 1770. After his death, *Jacob Bell*, his younger brother wrote appreciatively to Pulteney.

In 1767, the *Rev. Charles Pulteney*, Rector of Curry Mallet, Somersetshire, called on his friend Dr Cuming at Dorchester, whence he addressed a short letter to his namesake at Blandford. Thomas Arnold wrote during this year, and so, briefly, did the *Rev. Richard Farmer, D.D.*, Master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. A native of Leicester, Farmer assembled material for a history of the county, Pulteney supplying to him a list of Leicestershire plants, but upon assuming the Mastership of the College, he abandoned the work. His manuscripts were utilized later by *John Nichols*, almost the last of Pulteney's correspondents, who wrote and published a monumental history of Leicestershire, which included a list of plants supplied to him by Pulteney in place of the one

sent to Farmer. Dorset medical men included in Pulteney's correspondence were *Henry Nooth*, surgeon, of Sturminster Marshall, *John Mervin Nooth, M.D., F.R.S.*, his son, and *William Salkeld, M.A., B.Med.*, who practised for a short time in Dorchester, before moving to Fifehide Neville. John Mervin Nooth travelled on the Continent, served as a physician with the Forces in North America, and was present in London at the experiments in a heated room in which Sir Joseph Banks, Bt, Daniel Solander, M.D., and Charles Blagden, M.D. participated. Blagden sailed with Nooth to North America as a physician to the Forces. In a letter to Pulteney, Dr Cuming commended Nooth's account of the experiments in a heated room. That of Blagden was published in the *Philosophical Transactions*. He was later knighted. At an unknown date Nooth sent a plant from Ontario to Sir Joseph Banks, at whose house Garthshore and Pulteney were visitors. The friendship and correspondence of Pulteney with *Margaret Bentinck, Dowager Duchess of Portland* began in 1767. She was a conchologist, had a garden at Bulstrode, Buckinghamshire, and was a mutual friend of Seymer and Cuming, with whom, as with Pulteney, she exchanged shells. Daniel Solander, M.D. supervised her own collections, and after her death this collection was catalogued by the Rev. John Lightfoot, M.A., and sold by George Humphrey, together with the collection of birds the Duchess had bought from the widow of Thomas Bolton, of Warley Clough. Her letters to Pulteney included one written on her behalf by *Ralph Willett*, of Merly, Dorsetshire, and Soho, London. At Merly he had a valuable collection of books and prints, the latter including some drawings by Georg Dionysius Ehret, who, dying in 1770, appointed Willett the Executor of his Will. Willett wrote to Pulteney commenting on the very numerous drawings he found among Ehret's effects. Insects also interested the Duchess, this part of her collections being supervised by John Pattinson Yeats, while her shell collector at Weymouth was Mrs Le Coq, an amateur conchologist of ability. In a letter to the Duchess, Pulteney handsomely acknowledged his indebtedness to her for introducing him to the study of conchology.

As a struggling physician in 1767, Pulteney was little able to indulge in botanical field work. This was a sore trial, and he experienced at this time also some ill-health. *Peter Collinson* died in 1768. When at Leicester, Pulteney corresponded with him but none of this correspondence has survived. No new correspondents appeared until Willett wrote in 1771, and in 1772 *John Aikin, jr.*, now a surgeon at Warrington, resumed correspondence. Some time later he wrote from Great Yarmouth whither he removed from Warrington, practising first as a surgeon, but after graduating M.D. at Leyden he became a physician. His sister Anna Letitia Aikin married Rev. Rochemond Barbauld, and is referred to in the Aikin letters. John Aikin moved again to London, becoming associated there with Sir Richard Phillips, a publisher, and previously a newspaper proprietor in Leicester. The destruction of his offices there by fire was described to Pulteney by *John Coltman*, who by then had a collection of coins and was a friend of the Rev. Richard Gifford, the poet.

In 1771 Pulteney corresponded with the *Rev. Stephen Bolton, M.A., B.D.*, Rector of Stalbridge, who had observed a Transit of Venus, and in 1772 he corresponded first with the *Rev. Edward Oliver, M.A., D.D.*, then at Cambridge, but later Vicar of Greenhithe, and second with the *Rev. George Bingham, M.A., B.D.*, Rector of Pimperne. An aide-memoire in Pulteney's handwriting, bearing the date 1772, noted that *John Bassington*, nurseryman at Hoxton, then cultivated *Camellia japonica* and *Saxifraga crassula*. He was one of several nurserymen and gardeners in the vicinity of London to whom John Blake, of Parliament Street, Westminster, distributed the plants sent home by his son, John Bradby Blake, from Canton. During 1773, the health of John Fothergill, M.D., F.R.S., caused concern to his friends, and Dr William Cuming wrote to *William Cribb*

for information of it. Cribb wrote to Pulteney in the same year on a medical matter, being then a member of the Company of Surgeons practising in Holborn.

No new correspondents appeared until 1775 when *Jocelyn Pickard* became one, and on 22 November 1775 John Hill, M.D. died in Golden Square, London. An early correspondent of Pulteney, Hill is referred to elsewhere in Pulteney's correspondence. In 1773 Hill had been invested by the Swedish Ambassador in London as a Knight of the Order of Vasa, and on Monday 13 June 1774 'appeared at Court for the first time with the proper ensigns.' He had been appointed Master Gardener of Kensington Gardens in 1760, and possessed a well-stocked garden in Bayswater. Though he published a '*Hortus Kewensis*,' he never held a post at Kew. The Kensington post he owed to John Stuart, 3rd Earl of Bute, who had a garden and library in the closing years of his life at Highcliff, near Christchurch, Hampshire. Pulteney visited them, and received from the Earl the gift of a copy of his '*Botanical Tables*'. Near Christchurch lived one of Pulteney's correspondents—*Edmund Bott*, Paymaster of Exchequer Bills, of Stourfield Farm, who introduced white clover into the county. *Gustavus Brander*, whose work on fossils is alluded to in Pulteney's correspondence, resided at the Old Priory, Christchurch.

*John Warltire* visited Pulteney at Blandford, and wrote to him in 1776. Warltire was a friend of the Rev. Joseph Priestley, LL.D., F.R.S., discoverer of oxygen, and repeated the work of Henry Cavendish, F.R.S. on electricity. His skill as a microscopist was utilized by Dr Cuming and Pulteney. Soon after its foundation in 1781, the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society admitted Warltire an Hon. Member, while the Society's first President, Thomas Percival, M.D., F.R.S., is mentioned in Pulteney's correspondence by Sir William Watson, M.D., F.R.S., who visited him. Charles White, F.R.S., another member of the Society, was a surgeon in Manchester, under whom John Aikin, jr., served. The employees in the Royal Nursery at Kew House included in 1776, *Miss M. C. Goldsworthy*, sub-governess in Prince Ernest's house. She wrote to Pulteney soliciting support for the election of Joseph Planta as one of the Secretaries of the Royal Society. *Mrs Pulteney*, writing to *Miss Harriot Lister* at Beverley, Yorkshire, mentioned Princess Elizabeth, another of the Royal children.

Pulteney was on visiting terms with the Rev. *John Derby, M.A.*, of Fording-bridge, Hampshire, with whom he corresponded from 1777. Derby was a friend of Dr Cuming, and a member of a Dorsetshire family long associated with the Church. He contributed to the first edition in 1774 of Hutchins' '*History and Antiquities of Dorsetshire*.' When the 30th Regiment of the Line was quartered in Dorchester in 1777, its Chaplain, the Rev. *Edward Thomas, M.A., F.R.S.*, introduced himself to Dr Cuming, by whom he was introduced to Pulteney. Thomas visited him at Blandford and became a correspondent. His letters from Faversham refer to two naturalists—Edward Jacob, F.S.A., historian of Faversham, and John Latham, of Dartford. Both surgeons, Jacob's interest was in plants and fossils, that of Latham in ornithology.

The death of Linnaeus was announced prematurely in 1777; the event, of course, occurred on 10 January 1778, during which year Pulteney exchanged letters with *William Falconer, M.D., F.R.S.*, of Bath, and with *Peter Renaudet, M.D.*, a physician of Bristol, then visiting a patient at Wimborne. William Salkeld settled in Dorchester during the year, announcing to Dr Cuming his intention to practise medicine there.

The actual fact of Linnaeus's death was of peculiar concern to Pulteney, because he had been engaged, as opportunity offered, in preparing a manuscript whose publication was more than once urged upon him by Dr Cuming, who had been invited to read it over and suggest any necessary corrections. It dealt with

the life and work of Linnaeus, but Pulteney preferred to delay publication until after the death of Linnaeus, a course to which Dr Cuming assented.

Before the manuscript could be printed there were developments at Blandford. The Duchess of Portland introduced to Pulteney her protégé, *Mrs Sarah Sandford*, then living with her four sons at Lyme Regis. She corresponded with Pulteney from 1778, her letters forming a series in which those of three of her sons were included. These sons were the *Rev. Thomas Sandford, B.A.*, the *Rt Rev. Daniel Sandford, M.A., D.D.*, Bishop of Edinburgh, and *William Sandford*, a Special Pleader. All the sons were minors in 1778, their letters to Pulteney, and, in Daniel's case to Mrs Pulteney also, were all written during the early part of their respective lives. The fourth son, John Sandford, served in the Royal Navy and saw service in Newfoundland where he collected specimens of *Kalmia*, and in H.M.S. *Courageux*. Daniel had a leaning towards natural history and was a pupil of Pulteney who permitted him to read portions of his correspondence. These he marked: 'Read. D.S.' He attempted a translation of Linnaeus's works, visited William Aiton at Kew, and the Leverian Museum in London, but in the end he chose to enter the Church. Pulteney's disappointment in the loss of such a promising pupil was keen.

Mrs Sandford's correspondence contained letters exchanged between Pulteney and *Mrs Benjafield* of Blandford, *Mrs Ravaud* of Bath, and *Mr Jones*, a tutor to her sons.

Daniel Sandford's contemporaries at Oxford included William Garthshore, only son of Pulteney's friend, Maxwell Garthshore, and Matthew Wise, of Trinity College, descendant of Henry Wise, the partner of George London in the Brompton Park Nursery. The Professor of Botany at Oxford at this time was *John Sibthorp, M.A., D.Med., F.R.S.*, of whom, at Pulteney's request, Daniel Sandford enquired respecting the '*Pinax*' Library and Collections of Dr William Sherard. Disquieting rumours had been circulated but Pulteney was assured they were safe and intact at Oxford. Later he was able to visit Oxford for one day only. In a letter to the *Rev. Richard Relhan* at Cambridge, he described his pleasure at treading the Botanic Garden at Oxford, where the Bobarts once had trod, and his especial joy at seeing the Sherardian Collections, and particularly the '*Pinax*'. His one regret was that John Sibthorp had just left Oxford to begin his tour of Greece. One letter from Sibthorp to Pulteney has been preserved.

Mrs Sandford's correspondence included also a manuscript concerning Lord and Lady Mountcashel and their son.

For a short time Charles Blair, and his wife *Lady Mary Blair*, and their sons resided in Dorsetshire. A son, and probably Charles Blair himself, were patients of Pulteney, and Lady Mary became a correspondent. The family had just left Venice and when correspondence opened in 1778 were resident at the Chateau de Penthe, near Geneva. Lady Mary collected some items of natural history for Pulteney, and sent him a portrait of Haller.

Returning to Dorsetshire, Lady Mary visited Pulteney at Blandford. So also did the Dowager Duchess of Portland upon her journeys to and from Weymouth. William Hudson was a visitor, and so was the *Rev. John Lightfoot*. Thomas Lee, formerly of Market Harborough, visited Pulteney, and in 1785 *John Burton* was a visitor. In a letter to Pulteney he referred to the works of his father, John Burton, M.D. F.R.S., physician and antiquary of York.

*John Colman* of Leicester resumed correspondence in 1779, and *Thomas Erle Drax* of Charborough, Dorsetshire, was an addition to the list. Together with Ralph Willett and Jocilyn Pickard he was a Governor of the Foundling Hospital, London, whose Treasurer, George Whatley, had corresponded with John Ellis, the naturalist.

During 1779, John Gifford, of Blandford, and a medical student at the Uni-

versity of Edinburgh, died at Tivoli, near Rome. His fellow student, Silas Neville M.D., and Pulteney were Executors of his will, under which Pulteney was also a beneficiary. This led him into correspondence with Garthshore, Hope and Cuming, and the estate was settled in 1780. While this matter was in progress Pulteney married *Miss Elizabeth Galton* in October 1779. Miss Galton belonged to two families long settled in Dorsetshire. The Galton family had a branch in Somersetshire, which gave rise to Samuel Galton, F.R.S., who as a result of a visit to Dorsetshire established kinship with Miss Galton. On her mother's side she descended from the Baskett family, among whom she had numerous relatives. These were augmented by marriages of the Basketts with the families of Galpine, of Dorsetshire, St Barbe, of Hampshire, and Foster of Lincolnshire. Her intimate friend and most voluminous correspondent was *Miss Harriot Lister* of Beverley, Yorkshire, whose letters reveal her to have been equally well-read with Mrs Pulteney, cultured and well-read. She was also an artist, specially adept in pencilled landscape work, and she attended regularly the Assemblies at Scarborough. She visited friends in London. Her letters comment upon books she read, upon contemporary events, and give impressions of people she met. Mrs Pulteney's other extensive correspondent was distantly related to her by marriage. She was *Miss Eliza Purbeck*, one of four sisters who lived together in Southampton, and, for a short time, in Bath. Eliza and Jane Purbeck published novels anonymously, while Sarah Purbeck was the survivor of the quartette. In her letters Eliza Purbeck recorded contemporary events, and people she met, who included Mrs Sarah Sandford. While in Bath, the Purbecks had the company of *Miss Mary Foster*, a second cousin of Mrs Pulteney, with whom she resided for some years at Blandford, where she drew some of the plates for Pulteney's *Catalogue of the Birds, Shells and more rare Plants of Dorsetshire*. The Tomlinson, Pulteney and Galton families all bore arms, and after his marriage Pulteney used a seal bearing the arms of Pulteney impaling those of Galton. Mrs Pulteney was a collector of seals, and the doctor and his wife made their home at Langton, near Blandford. Pulteney's only new correspondent in 1780 was *Ingham Foster*, an ironmonger in London, with a fine cabinet of coins. The first of Pulteney's two books appeared in 1781—*A General View of the Life and Writings of Linnaeus*. It contained a biography of Linnaeus—the first in English—followed by English summaries of the contents of the *Amoenitates Academicas*. Next came 'Observations, tending to show the Utility of botanical Knowledge in Relation to Agriculture, and the feeding of Cattle: accompanied with a Translation of Linnaeus's *Pan Suecus*, accommodated to the English Plants, with reference to Authors, and to Figures of the Plants.' This part of the book had appeared some years earlier in the *Gentleman's Magazine* and was now reprinted 'with additional observations and some improvements in the general arrangement of the tables.' While the younger Linnaeus was in England, Pulteney sent to him the copy of the book now in the Linnaean Library. Writing later to the Rev. Richard Relhan, Pulteney expressed the view that the French translation, by Millin de Grandmaison, did not do him justice.

The year 1781 brought also new correspondents—*Mrs Elizabeth Warren* in London responded to an enquiry respecting the health of John Warltire; the *Rev. J. Howel* of Corfe announced an intended visit, and *Edmund Bott* of Stourfield Farm, and the *Rev. Henry Hall, M.A.*, of Child Okeford, Dorsetshire, each began their short series of letters. The arrival in London of the younger Linnaeus was a topic in the correspondence of Pulteney and Dr Cuming.

The publication of his book brought honours to Pulteney. *Thomas Naish* of Shaftesbury, and *T. Clothier*, a medical student in Edinburgh, assisted in promoting the election in 1782 of Pulteney as an Hon. Member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. In 1783 and 1784 *Edmund Rack* of Bath also

wrote. Rack was the founder and first secretary of the Bath Philosophical Society, of which Pulteney was admitted an Hon. Member. Rack was also founder and first secretary of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society. Papers were contributed to each of these societies by William Sole, apothecary and surgeon, of The Crescent, Bath, though he died in Trim Street. Rack mentioned Sole's careful work on the British *Mints*. His 'Menthæ Britannicæ' was illustrated by T. Robins, whom Henry Seymer recommended to John Ellis of Jamaica. Robins accompanied him thither, as an artist in natural history. Both were drowned in 1782 and Robins' collections lost.

The correspondence of Pulteney with the *Rev. Richard Relhan* of King's College, Cambridge, began in 1783. Another of Pulteney's correspondents, the *Rev. William Coxe* was a friend of *Mr and Mrs Henry William Portman* of Bryanston, near Blandford, and of Relhan. Yet another correspondent, the *Rev. Henry Hall* met Coxe at Bryanston, where Dr and Mrs Pulteney dined with the Portmans. Mr Portman cultivated exotic plants at Bryanston, and his gardener *Alexander Brown*, in 1789, sent a list to Pulteney of the more rare exotics which were being forwarded to William Hanbury at Kelmars, Northamptonshire. The list included *Camellia japonica*. In 1783 the *Rev. Thomas Martyn* was still Professor of Botany at Cambridge, but had handed to Relhan his manuscripts relating to British plants. These had been assembled since the publication of his *Plantae Cantabrigienses*, and with them, and a zest for field work, Relhan embarked on the preparation of a flora of Cambridgeshire on the Linnaean System. He invited Pulteney's assistance, and their correspondence reveals the progress of the work. One of Relhan's letters enclosed a printed sheet:—the Proposals for the Publication of his *Flora Cantabrigiensis*, which appeared in Cambridge in 1785. The list of subscribers is an interesting one. It included Thomas Okes, M.A., M.D., a successor to the practice in Exeter of John Andrew, M.A., M.D., in 1770; William Salkeld (entered as John Salkeld); the *Rev. John Frederick Browning*, related by marriage to Mrs Pulteney; William Curtis, of the London Botanic Garden; James Bolton, of Halifax (younger brother of Thomas Bolton), who drew the plates illustrating the work; and James Sowerby of London, who engraved them. Relhan published three supplements to this Flora, in one of which he recorded finding *Athamanta Libanotis* in the same station in which John Ray had recorded it, but which had been lost sight of since that time.

× *Thomas Arnold* wrote again in 1784. When in Edinburgh he had married Elizabeth Graham, daughter of William Graham, a sadler there, and sister of James Graham, the quack doctor, and of William Graham, who after being a surgeon in the East Indies married in 1774 at Leicester the historian, Mrs Catherine Macaulay, widow of George Macaulay, M.D., and sister of John Sawbridge, Alderman of London. James and William Graham, and Mrs Macaulay, are all referred to in Pulteney's correspondence, and Arnold mentioned his sons, Thomas Graham Arnold and William Withering Arnold, both medical men. The younger Linnaeus died in 1783; in the summer of 1785 the Dowager Duchess of Portland passed away, and in 1786 Dr John Hope died. His death was followed, in 1787, by the deaths of William Cuming and Sir William Watson. Within this short period Pulteney was bereft of his closest friends and collaborators. For these serious losses there was some compensation. ✓ In 1784 Dr *James Edward Smith* purchased the Linnaean Collections, which arrived at his home in Paradise Row, Chelsea, during the autumn. There, during the autumn and winter of 1784–1785, Smith, Sir Joseph Banks and Jonas Dryander unpacked and checked them. Smith's correspondence with Pulteney began in 1786, continuing until 1797. The letters he received from Pulteney are in the Smithian Correspondence in the Society's Library, and have been calendared by Mr. Warren R. Dawson. Smith purchased works on natural

history, particularly foreign ones, for his friends, and rendered this service to Pulteney, who was elected a Fellow of the Linnean Society in 1790. He contributed some papers to the *Transactions*. In one letter to Pulteney reference is made by Smith to the genus *Pultenaea* which he erected in honour of his friend.

Fragments remain of a correspondence concerning neighbours of Pulteney—Capt (Sir) William Fraser, Bt, and Mrs (Lady) Fraser, and Mrs James Farquharson. There is also a solitary letter of 1788 from *Giles Russell*, younger brother of the Rev. Thomas Russell, reviver of the English ballad. The Rev. *Matthew Anstis*, Baptist Minister at Bridport, wrote in 1789, referring to Rev. *John Jones* of Loders, another correspondent of Pulteney. The Rev. *Hugh Worthington*, Pastor of Salter's Hall, London, wrote in the same year mentioning his father, the Rev. Hugh Worthington, many years Minister of the Great Meeting at Leicester, at the time Pulteney lived there. Pulteney's second book appeared in 1790—*Sketches of the Rise and Progress of Botany in England until the time of Linnaeus*—a work of biographical value which Thomas Cadell published in London in two volumes. He had been recommended to Pulteney as a publisher by Sir William Watson. An aide memoire in Pulteney's correspondence lists recipients of presentation copies, who included James Edward Smith and the Linnean Society. *Jonas Dryander's* manuscript comments on errors and omissions in the book are also preserved in the correspondence, together with a draft of Pulteney's reply in which a second edition is hinted at.

*Thomas Bradley, M.D.*, and *James Buchan, M.D.*, in Edinburgh, jointly announced to Pulteney in 1790 his election to Hon. Membership of the Medical and Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh. Bradley was originally a Worcestershire schoolmaster, but practised as a physician in London; James Buchan practised in Edinburgh until 1835.

As a Fellow of the Linnean Society, Pulteney received notices of its meetings under the hands of two of its secretaries—*Thomas Marsham* and *Alexander Macleay*, his successor. These have been preserved together with a printed invitation from the President of the Royal Society (Sir Joseph Banks, Bt).

In 1791 *John White, jr*, a surgeon of Shaftesbury, of which town he was afterwards Mayor, wrote to Pulteney and in 1792 *John Ewart, M.D.*, wrote from Bath, mentioning his friend and fellow student at Edinburgh, Dr Addie. Ewart died some years later in Madras. *Joseph Staines*, a surgeon at Wareham where he became 'a considerable burghess', wrote to Pulteney in 1792, and among Dr Garthshore's letters is a fragment from *John Rogerson, M.D.*, of St Petersburg, the friend and fellow-student at Edinburgh of William Withering and Thomas Arnold. In the same year, the Rev. *William Chafin, M.A.*, of Chettle, began a correspondence arising from a plant mentioned in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, but it was concerned mainly with ornithological matters. No clue exists as to when correspondence began between Pulteney and the Rev. *Thomas Rackett*, who was a friend of *Charles Hatchett*, *Tiberio Cavallo* and *William George Maton, M.D.* Rackett, Hatchett and Maton toured the West of England in 1792 and 1797. Of this group, Rackett was a conchologist and the editor of Pulteney's Dorset Catalogue; Hatchett became a chemist and mineralogist; Cavallo was distinguished as a natural philosopher, and Maton became a physician at Salisbury and Weymouth. Maton was also a botanist, and to him Pulteney bequeathed his papers and manuscripts. He edited the second edition of Pulteney's *Sketches*, contributing to it a biography of the author, and provided, as a frontispiece, a reproduction of the portrait of Pulteney, by the Dorset artist, Thomas Beach, which hangs in the Society's Hall. It was engraved by John Basire. Rackett's letters refer to another of his friends, Peter Woulfe, who at an earlier date was a correspondent of John Ellis, the zoophytologist.

A professional case in 1793, in which Maxwell Garthshore and Pulteney were

associated, led to *Sir Walter Farquhar, Bt, M.D.*, being consulted, who subsequently commended Pulteney for his conduct of it. The death in 1794 of the tenth Earl of Pembroke brought to Pulteney from *Barry Slatter* in London an account of the subsequent post mortem at which he was present. A Quaker, *John Rogers* of Godalming, wrote in support of a refugee French priest, and *Edward Hillman* of Winkton, Hants, also wrote. Some of Hillman's ornithological observations were recorded by Pulteney in his Dorset Catalogue.

Civilities extended to him induced the *Chevalier de Mouthvault* to write to Pulteney in 1796, in which year an aide memoire in Pulteney's hand recorded a visit paid by him to *Samuel Lysons, F.R.S.*, the antiquary.

By the year 1796 over one hundred letters had apparently arrived for Pulteney from *Aylmer Bourke Lambert*, none of which have survived. Those remaining cover the period 1796 to 1800 and are brief, a few being written on his behalf by his wife, *Catherine Lambert*, and in one case by his amanuensis *J. Innis*. During this period Lambert recorded his acquisition of the collections of *Johann Reinhold Forster*, *Archibald Menzies* and *Henry de Ponthieu*. He referred to his visits to Pains Hill and elsewhere in quest of material for his *Description of the Genus Pinus*, and his *Description of the Genus Cinchona* appeared during this period. The sale of Lambert's Collections in 1842 included the plants of Forster, Menzies and de Ponthieu. A letter to Lambert written from Calcutta by *William Roxburgh, M.D.*, is included among Lambert's letters.

A new correspondent in 1797 was the bookseller *John Cuthell* of Holborn, and in 1799 the *Rev. John Tregonwell Lewis Napier* (then aged 14) wrote a brief note. In the same year Pulteney received a letter from Noacolly, India, from *George Harris*, son of the *Rev. John Harris* who had assisted in establishing him in practice at Blandford.

Only two correspondents remain to be mentioned—*William Wright, M.D.*, of Edinburgh, distinguished for his botanical work in the West Indies, who promoted the election of Pulteney as a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and *John Nichols*, printer and antiquary, the author of the *History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester*.

While revising, in October 1801, the plate of the Melbury fossils which appeared in the second edition of *Hutchins' History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset*, Pulteney was seized with an indisposition from which he died at his home at Blandford on 13 October 1801. *John Reid, M.D.*, of London, son of an old friend, attended him in place of *Maxwell Garthshore* who was unable to do so. The executors of his Will, were *William George Maton, M.D.* and *Thomas Malkin* of Cheapside, London, and he was buried in the churchyard at Shapwick, Dorset. His widow erected a memorial tablet in Blandford Parish Church, and sold his library in 1802, retaining, however, some of the books. *William George Maton* inherited his papers and manuscripts, and the Linnean Society of London received his herbarium and a sum of money, but part of the herbarium was sold in 1863. The remainder was incorporated in the Society's British herbarium. A few posthumous papers refer to *Charles St Barbe, jr*, who married *Mary Foster*, second cousin of *Mrs Elizabeth Pulteney*. Some letters from Lambert and Maton to *Sir James Edward Smith*, written after Pulteney's death and referring to him, are among the *Smith Papers* in the Society's Library. There, too, the manuscript of one of Pulteney's papers printed in the *Transactions*, and a portion of another, are also preserved.

Pulteney's place in British natural history is that of a pioneer author of local floras, a conchologist, and an historian of botany in Britain. He wrote the first biography in English of *Linnaeus*, and was a devoted and accurate student of his works, besides zealously supporting the Linnaean System. As *Sir James Edward Smith* wrote, his name will always be associated with that of *Linnaeus*.